Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances: Modelling their global emissions and impact on stratospheric ozone

Tom Claxton MSci, MA, MSc
Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, UK
September 2020

This dissertation is submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

This thesis is the work of the author, except where otherwise stated. It has not been submitted for the award of a higher degree at this or any other institution. Excerpts of the thesis have been published in journals, as indicated within.
Abstract

Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances: Modelling their global emissions and impact on stratospheric ozone

Tom Claxton MSci, MA, MSc
Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, UK
September 2020

Since the discovery of the damaging effects of chlorofluorocarbons, stratospheric ozone has been studied extensively in the last 50 years. While the Montreal Protocol and amendments have largely nullified the threat from long-lived ozone-depleting gases, emerging evidence suggests uncontrolled chlorinated compounds, Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS), present a barrier to timely ozone recovery. This thesis extends scientific understanding of Cl-VSLS emissions and impacts, combining observations, inversion methods and a 3-D chemistry transport model.

This work calculates policy-relevant ozone depletion potentials (ODPs) of four Cl-VSLS (CH$_2$Cl$_2$, CHCl$_3$, C$_2$Cl$_4$, C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$) using a troposphere-stratosphere modelling system. The influence of emission location and season on the ODPs is investigated. Whilst little seasonal variability exists, the location of emissions exerts a strong influence, with the largest ODPs due to Tropical Asian emissions. Chloroform (CHCl$_3$) and dichloromethane (CH$_2$Cl$_2$) have the largest ODPs (up to ~0.02-0.03), comparable to some long-lived halocarbons restricted by the Montreal Protocol.

A synthesis inversion is used to calculate regional Cl-VSLS fluxes based on minimising differences between modelled and observed abundances with prior constraints. Over 2007-2017, global CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions increase significantly due to increasing Asian emissions, while C$_2$Cl$_4$ emissions decrease, from diminishing uses in Europe and North America. The emissions are evaluated and provide a good match to assimilated observations and those independent to the inversion.

Stratospheric impacts of Cl-VSLS are investigated using time-varying emissions. The stratospheric input of chlorine from Cl-VSLS and products increased by 43% between 2007 and 2017, from 92.3 ± 5.0 ppt Cl to 132.1 ± 8.9 ppt Cl. Stratospheric model simulations show marked decrease in lower stratospheric ozone due to Cl-VSLS. In 2017, over Antarctica, Cl-VSLS reduced lower stratospheric ozone by 1.2% and the global mean column reduction was 0.4% (-1.2 DU). Increasing Asian emissions indicate potential for greater future impacts. Hence, Cl-VSLS should continue to be monitored.
Acknowledgements

Firstly, I would like to sincerely thank my supervisors Dr Ryan Hossaini and Prof Oliver Wild throughout the duration of my studies. Ryan’s advice and direction have been invaluable week in week out, and Oliver has always been there if required. In addition to their guidance, there has always been a supporting network from the wider atmospheric and climate modelling community at Lancaster, especially Dr Ewa Bednarz and Dr Amber Leeson, and all my fellow PhD researchers/post docs.

Additionally, I was externally supervised by Dr Chris Wilson and Prof Martyn Chipperfield from the University of Leeds, whose expertise have been invaluable, particularly Chris’ knowledge on synthesis inversion. I would like to give a large thank you to all whom I have collaborated with over the last 4 years, and to colleagues I would never have met otherwise.

A PhD isn’t just about academia, and a big part of my life has been on the frisbee pitch, perhaps when I should have been spending more time doing research. I couldn’t have made it to this point without all the love from the Fish, and it’s sad that global circumstances have ruptured the chance for us to spend more of my last year together, and to say farewell. Another thank you to my parents for supporting me and housing me during these last few months. And a final thanks to Simon, the best and most patient boyfriend one could ever hope for!
5.3.3 Industrial CHCl₃ Emissions................................................................. 142
5.3.4 Evaluation of CHCl₃ Emissions.......................................................... 144

5.4 End-to-End Study of Cl-VSLS Emissions and Impact on Stratospheric Ozone ........................................................................................................ 149
  5.4.1 Surface Trends in Cl-VSLS .................................................................. 149
  5.4.2 Stratospheric Injection of Cl-VSLS and Products ............................. 153
  5.4.3 Stratospheric Ozone Impacts............................................................. 160

5.5 Conclusions .......................................................................................... 169

6. Conclusions and outlook ........................................................................... 172

Bibliography ............................................................................................... 178
List of Figures

Figure 2.1. Schematic of the vertical profile of ozone in the atmosphere. 8
Figure 2.2. Latitude-pressure cross section schematic of stratospheric ozone distribution from satellite data. 9
Figure 2.3. Impact of the Montreal Protocol on stratospheric chlorine. 15
Figure 2.4. Modelled global distribution of annual surface mean OH concentrations. 19
Figure 2.5. Modelled annual zonal mean OH concentrations. 20
Figure 2.6. Recent observed trends in atmospheric CHCl₃. 23
Figure 2.7. Recent observed trends in atmospheric CH₂Cl₂. 25
Figure 2.8. Chemical and dynamical processes affecting VSLS in the troposphere and stratosphere. 28
Figure 2.9. Cl-VSLS RCEI emissions, separated by source. 36
Figure 2.10. Cl-VSLS RCEI ocean emissions. 37
Figure 2.11. TOMCAT zonal mean OH concentrations. 44

Figure 3.1. The 5 regions for the ODP analysis. 51
Figure 3.2. Modelled 5-year annual mean steady-state mixing ratios of CH₂Cl₂, at the surface and at 90 hPa, for four different regions of emission. 53
Figure 3.3. Vertical profile of the contribution of source and product gases to total tropical chlorine from European emissions. 54
Figure 3.4. Calculated ODPs for four Cl-VSLS, on a regional and seasonal basis. 60
Figure 3.S1. As Figure 3.2 but for CHCl₃. 67
Figure 3.S2. As Figure 3.S1 but for C₂Cl₄. 68
Figure 3.S3. As Figure 3.S1 but for C₂H₄Cl₂. 68
Figure 3.S4. Timeseries of the percentage change of ozone due to CFC-11 and CH₂Cl₂ from SLIMCAT simulations. 69
Figure 3.S5. The relationship between absolute ozone change and chlorine loading for the four Cl-VSLS. 70
Figure 3.S6. Latitude-height plot of annual zonal mean percentage ozone change for both CFC-11 and CH₂Cl₂, compared to the control experiment. 71
Figure 4.1. Map showing the 14 regions used in the synthesis inversion, and a map listing all observational data acquired for the study.

Figure 4.2. Timeseries of posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions (Gg yr$^{-1}$) for major emitting industrial regions, between 2006 and 2017.

Figure 4.3. As Figure 4.2 but for C$_2$Cl$_4$ between 2007 and 2017.

Figure 4.4. Posterior emission sensitivity to variations in prior emission error, on a regional basis.

Figure 4.5. Mean absolute deviation between modelled and observed CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ at NOAA measurement sites.

Figure 4.6. Comparison of modelled monthly mean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratio versus NOAA observations at four measurement sites, over 2006-2017.

Figure 4.7. As Figure 4.6, but for C$_2$Cl$_4$ over 2007-2017, and including comparisons with an added C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink reaction.

Figure 4.8. Modelled versus observed vertical profiles of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ during aircraft field missions in 2014 over the West Pacific.

Figure 4.9. Comparison between monthly mean NOAA tall tower observations and CH$_2$Cl$_2$ model output in 2015.

Figure 4.10. As Figure 4.9 but for C$_2$Cl$_4$.

Figure 4.11. Comparison between modelled and observed monthly mean mixing ratios at the independent Taunus and Hateruma sites.

Figure 4.S1. Prior emission distribution of CH$_2$Cl$_2$.

Figure 4.S2. As Figure 4.2 but for the “with-ocean” inversion scenario.

Figure 4.S3. As Figure 4.4 for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ but for the “with-ocean” inversion scenario.

Figure 4.S4. Comparison of modelled and observed monthly mean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ at assimilated NOAA sites in 2016.

Figure 4.S5. As Figure 4.S4 but for C$_2$Cl$_4$.

Figure 4.S6. Comparison of modelled and observed monthly mean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ at assimilated AGAGE sites in 2016.

Figure 4.S7. As Figure 4.S6 except for C$_2$Cl$_4$.

Figure 5.1. Comparison of modelled and observed monthly mean CHCl$_3$ at AGAGE sites, between 2006 and 2017.
Figure 5.2. 12-year average of monthly anomalies from annual mean CHCl₃ at each AGAGE site, comparing seasonal and aseasonal model outputs. 148
Figure 5.3. Modelled versus observed vertical profiles of CHCl₃ during aircraft field missions in 2014 over the West Pacific. 149
Figure 5.4. Modelled 2017 surface mixing ratios for Cl-VSLS and PGI. 151
Figure 5.5. Modelled surface mixing ratio trends for Cl-VSLS and PGI. 152
Figure 5.6. Timeseries of tropical tropopause Cl-VSLS injections for each Cl-VSLS, by contribution. 157
Figure 5.7. Latitude-height ozone difference (%) between SLIMCAT model runs with and without Cl-VSLS, both annually for 2017, and for October 2017 only. 162
Figure 5.8. Polar ozone difference at 50 hPa between SLIMCAT model runs with and without Cl-VSLS, for four Arctic and four Antarctic springs. 164
Figure 5.9. Comparison of ozone between SLIMCAT model runs and ACE-FTS observations. 165
Figure 5.10. Column ozone difference between the two SLIMCAT model runs, both annually for 2017, and for October 2017 only. 167
Figure 5.11. Timeseries of modelled zonal average monthly column ozone change between the two SLIMCAT model runs as a function of latitude. 168
List of Tables

Table 2.1. ODPs and surface lifetimes of a selected few chlorinated compounds. 34

Table 3.1. Modelled stratospheric Cl perturbations due to 1-Tg/ year VSLS emission from different regions. 56
Table 3.S1. Summary of reactions/removal processes involving VSLS and their products. 64
Table 3.S2. Comparison of calculated Cl-VSLS lifetimes compared with the literature. 65
Table 3.S3. Summary of stratospheric CTM experiments used to calculate ODPs. 66
Table 3.S4. ODPs of the four Cl-VSLS, showing main statistical metrics. 67

Table 4.1. Summary of surface observational sites used as input to the inversion. 84
Table 4.2. Summary of surface observational sites available in 2015 from the NOAA tall tower network. 85
Table 4.3. A summary of prior (2016 best estimate) and posterior CH₂Cl₂ emissions. 92
Table 4.4. A summary of prior (2016 best estimate) and posterior C₂Cl₄ emissions. 93
Table 4.5. Optimised CH₂Cl₂ oceanic emissions from inversion results, ship cruise data, and literature estimates. 103
Table 4.S1. Bottom-up estimates of industrial CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions for four key regions in 2007 and 2016. 122
Table 4.S2. As Table 4.3 but for a CH₂Cl₂ inversion that includes ocean regions. 123
Table 4.S3. As Table 4.4 but based on an inversion that includes an added C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink reaction. 124

Table 5.1. Optimised natural CHCl₃ emissions by latitude band. 141
Table 5.2. Global monthly natural CHCl₃ emissions. 142
Table 5.3. Annual industrial CHCl₃ emissions from four key regions, between 2006 and 2017. 143
Table 5.4. Summary of AGAGE surface observational sites. 145
Table 5.5. Summary of annual Cl-VSLS emissions for CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃, and C₂Cl₄. 151
Table 5.6. Annual modelled stratospheric Cl injections due to Cl-VSLS. 155
Table 5.7. Annual modelled stratospheric Cl injections due to a scenario that includes emissions from the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink experiment. 158
Table 5.8. As Table 5.6 but for a Clₐ lifetime of 37 hrs rather than 5 days. 159
Table 5.9. Differences in ozone between SLIMCAT runs. 166
Chapter 1

Introduction and Thesis Aims

The work in this thesis concerns chlorinated very short-lived substances (Cl-VSLS), gases which have not been included in the regulation of ozone-depleting substances (ODSs) by the UN Montreal Protocol and its amendments. This work includes investigation into the time-varying regional and global emissions of Cl-VSLS, the transport of these gases to the stratosphere, and their impact on stratospheric ozone.

The Earth’s atmosphere is separated into multiple different layers, with the two lowest layers, the troposphere and stratosphere, the most vital for life. The troposphere is closest to the surface and comprises ~80% of the total mass of the atmosphere [Pandis et al., 1995]. At roughly 10-17 km, depending on latitude, the troposphere ends and the stratosphere begins, with the boundary between the two layers known as the tropopause [Gettelman et al., 2011]. Tropospheric chemistry and composition are strongly influenced by emissions from the surface. These emissions can come from a range of natural sources; however, in the last several centuries anthropogenic emissions have played an increasingly important role in contributing to several environmental issues, including air pollution and climate change. Although the stratosphere is not as directly impacted by surface emissions, its composition has been vastly altered by the production and emission of ODSs, such as chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), in the mid-20th Century.

The ozone layer, which lies between 19-30 km in altitude [Sivasakthivel and Reddy, 2011], wholly in the stratosphere, forms a protective shield around the planet from damaging high energy UV solar radiation. The ozone layer absorbs 93-99% of this radiation [WMO, 1998], which means that should this layer disappear or be seriously depleted, life on Earth will be severely affected. Most long-lived ODSs (e.g. CFCs) are inert in the troposphere. However, in the stratosphere they photolyse to produce chlorine (Cl) and/or bromine (Br) atoms
Significant global ozone depletion throughout the middle of the 20\textsuperscript{th} Century led to increased springtime Antarctic ozone loss, known as the “ozone hole” phenomenon. As a consequence, the Montreal Protocol was enacted to prevent the production and consumption of CFCs and similarly destructive compounds. Due to this widely successful legislation, ozone levels are expected to recover to pre-depletion levels towards the end of this century [Dhomse et al., 2018]. However, Cl-VSLS may alter the predicted recovery time by at least several years, but possibly much longer [Hossaini et al., 2017].

Cl-VSLS are substances with short tropospheric lifetimes, defined as less than 6 months [Carpenter et al., 2014]. This is in contrast with the much longer lifetimes, of the order of decades, of most gases synonymous with ozone depletion (e.g. CFCs). However, transport from the troposphere to the stratosphere can be sufficiently rapid such that Cl-VSLS can reach the lower stratosphere despite their short tropospheric lifetimes, as evidenced by aircraft measurements [e.g. Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015; Oram et al., 2017]. Although relative ozone concentrations are greatest at around 25 km, due to atmospheric mass decreasing with pressure the greatest absolute ozone concentrations are at 15-20 km [Jia et al., 2015]. Therefore, Cl-VSLS – which are thought to breakdown in the lowermost stratosphere – may pose a greater potential to destroy ozone than previously thought. Since the Montreal Protocol does not regulate these substances, their increased atmospheric emissions in recent years could lead to increased significance as sources of stratospheric chlorine, despite currently only contributing 3\% of total tropospheric chlorine [Carpenter et al., 2014; Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015].

The regional distribution and magnitude of Cl-VSLS emissions are not well understood, despite steady increases over the last decade [Engel et al., 2018]. Important Cl-VSLS include dichloromethane (CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2}), chloroform (CHCl\textsubscript{3}) and perchloroethylene (C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4}). These are all used industrially as solvents, in a variety of applications; however, 50-90\% of CHCl\textsubscript{3} emissions are thought to be natural [McCulloch, 2003; Worton et al, 2006], as opposed to mainly anthropogenic sources for CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} and C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4}. Global emissions of Cl-VSLS have previously been categorised and quantified by source type [Keene et al.,
however, there has been little concerted effort to quantify global Cl-VSLS emissions since these older studies. Regionally, there have been select studies on European [Simmonds et al., 2006] and East Asian [Feng et al., 2019; Oram et al., 2017; Say et al., 2019] emissions, but these do not paint a global picture. In addition, the impacts of Cl-VSLS on ozone are poorly quantified.

The overarching aim of this thesis is to provide new scientific understanding and policy-relevant information on the sources of Cl-VSLS and their impact on stratospheric ozone. The specific thesis aims are to:

- **Quantify the ozone-depletion potential (ODP) of key Cl-VSLS as a function of emission location and season.** ODP is an important metric for discussing policy implications for halogenated compounds, as each halocarbon can be compared and ranked based on their ability to destroy stratospheric ozone. For short-lived compounds, such as Cl-VSLS, ODPs are not well known, despite being thought to cause ozone destruction.

- **Investigate regional and global trends in Cl-VSLS emissions using atmospheric observations and an inverse modelling framework.** This framework, known as “synthesis inversion”, uses a chemical transport model to determine the sensitivity of the Cl-VSLS abundance at global measurement sites to regional surface emissions. Posterior emissions are generated based on minimising the difference between the model and assimilated observations, within prior emission constraints. An inversion results in a series of optimised transient emission fields that accurately captures trends in Cl-VSLS and can be used as input in models for further Cl-VSLS studies.

- **Quantify the contribution of Cl-VSLS to stratospheric chlorine and assess their impact on stratospheric ozone in the present day and recent past.** Using the newly optimised emissions, perform an end-to-end model study to determine how the stratospheric injection of chlorine...
from Cl-VSLS and their products has changed over time. Particular emphasis will be placed on comparing recent ozone depletion based on scenarios with and without the influence of transient Cl-VSLS emissions.

The remainder of this thesis is organised as follows. Chapter 2 presents the background to this thesis and our current understanding. It describes the main chemistry schemes present in both the stratosphere and troposphere, and the impacts chlorine have on stratospheric ozone. It also provides an introduction to several Cl-VSLS studied during my PhD, and our current understanding of their emissions, chemistry, and projected impacts on ozone. There is also a brief description of chemistry transport models and previous use of the synthesis inversion process.

Chapter 3 is chiefly adapted from my lead-author paper [Claxton et al., 2019] that quantifies new ODP values for four Cl-VSLS; CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃, C₂Cl₄ and ethylene dichloride (C₂H₄Cl₂). These are quantified using (a) the TOMCAT model to assess the transport of chlorine to the stratosphere due to surface Cl-VSLS emissions and (b) SLIMCAT to investigate the impact of these chlorine perturbations on column ozone levels. Particular attention is given to understanding how the location and season of Cl-VSLS emission may affect the ODP.

Chapter 4 presents results from a synthesis inversion to calculate optimised CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions for the period 2006-17, chiefly adapted from my lead-author paper [Claxton et al., 2020]. The chapter details the inputs to the inversion, including (a) prior emission fields derived from bottom-up industry estimates and the Reactive Chlorine Emissions Inventory (RCEI), (b) assimilated observations of Cl-VSLS from two separate global measurement networks, and (c) TOMCAT model output to determine the gridded sensitivity of Cl-VSLS concentrations to emissions from different geographical regions. The performance of posterior emissions is evaluated using a range of datasets and the success of the inversion is discussed. This study is also subjected to various sensitivity tests, including the addition of an uncertain CH₂Cl₂ ocean source and an added chemical loss reaction for C₂Cl₄ (C₂Cl₄ + Cl).
Chapter 5 assesses the impacts of CI-VSLS on stratospheric ozone. It is chiefly adapted from my in-preparation lead-author paper [Claxton et al., in prep]. The chapter uses the optimised CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions from Chapter 4. It further develops a simple gridded 12-year CHCl₃ emission field based on industry emission estimates and literature values for natural emissions. These CHCl₃ emissions are evaluated using observational data. The chapter then quantifies (a) the transient stratospheric chlorine injection from all 3 CI-VSLS (CH₂Cl₂, C₂Cl₄ and CHCl₃) and their product gases (COCl₂, Cl₂) using TOMCAT, and (b) the resulting impact these compounds have had on ozone in the recent past, using SLIMCAT.

Finally, the thesis is summarised and evaluated in a concluding chapter (Chapter 6), which discusses the overall success of the thesis, the scientific impact the thesis has on current understanding of CI-VSLS, what could have been improved upon, and any future work that the thesis could lead to.
Chapter 2

Literature Review

To investigate the impact chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS) have on the atmosphere requires an understanding of the effect of chlorine on both stratospheric and tropospheric chemistry, and how Cl-VSLS add to the total chlorine budget. Transport and other dynamical processes affecting Cl-VSLS also need to be understood, as the impact of chlorine from Cl-VSLS on stratospheric ozone depends on the prevalence of transport from the surface into the stratosphere. Current scientific knowledge of Cl-VSLS emissions is unfortunately sparse; a primary goal of this thesis is to expand on that knowledge. Despite limited global coverage, observational records of a few Cl-VSLS have been established with records covering a few decades in some locations. Adding to this data, numerical models are able simulate historical Cl-VSLS concentrations using emission inventories as input, as well as making projections of what concentrations are likely to be in the future. This thesis provides new insight into Cl-VSLS emissions and atmospheric impacts by combining both atmospheric measurement data and model experiments.

In this chapter, I introduce the current understanding behind the above topics, which will prove useful for the experiments in later chapters. Section 2.1 presents the background to the key chemistry and dynamical processes that affect the stratosphere, particularly discussing ozone and the impact of halogens, with a small aside to tropospheric ozone chemistry. In Section 2.2, I introduce Cl-VSLS, covering their abundances in the atmosphere, their chemistry, and their impacts, before I discuss the current knowledge of Cl-VSLS emissions in Section 2.3. In Section 2.4 I briefly introduce chemistry transport models and “synthesis inversion”, an analysis technique I will be using in subsequent chapters to aid with my thesis. Finally, Section 2.5 summarises the chapter.
2.1 Stratospheric Ozone

This section contains a background to some of the key processes affecting stratospheric ozone. **Section 2.1.1** introduces the stratospheric ozone layer and ozone distribution, and **Section 2.1.2** discusses basic stratospheric ozone chemistry. **Section 2.1.3** adds to the discussion by introducing the impact of chlorine on stratospheric ozone. In **Section 2.1.4**, processes influencing the Antarctic ozone hole are discussed. Ozone layer recovery is discussed in **Section 2.1.5**. **Section 2.1.6** briefly covers the main chemistry that governs ozone production and loss in the troposphere.

### 2.1.1 Stratospheric Ozone

The stratosphere begins at roughly 10-17 km, depending on latitude, and extends to about 50 km above the surface. The tropopause, the lower boundary of the stratosphere, is found at lower altitudes in higher latitude regions compared to the tropics. The stratosphere is characterised by steadily increasing temperatures with altitude, due to the absorption of high energy UV radiation by ozone, O₃ [Hartley, 1880]. A layer of relatively high ozone abundance in the stratosphere is observed (**Figure 2.1**) and is called the ozone layer. This layer forms a vital protective shield for Earth’s surface from UV radiation, and is a reason why varied life on Earth can exist above water [Matsumi and Kawasaki, 2003]. Although **Figure 2.1** highlights that the relative ozone concentrations are greatest at about 25 km, since the mass of the atmosphere exponentially decays from the surface, the largest absolute ozone concentrations are in the lower stratosphere (15-20 km) [Jia et al., 2015]. **Figure 2.1** also shows that outside the stratosphere there is significant abundance of ozone in the troposphere, particularly near Earth’s surface.
The ozone layer is vital for life as it absorbs high energy UV-B radiation, which otherwise has the potential to damage DNA. The ozone layer absorbs 93-99% of this radiation [WMO, 1998], therefore it is important that ozone levels in the stratosphere are unaffected by human activity. Column ozone is an important measure when considering UV fluxes and it is typically expressed in Dobson Units (DU) [Dobson, 1968]. This is defined as the thickness of atmospheric ozone over a point on Earth’s surface if it were brought down to surface temperature and pressure, such that 1 DU = 0.01 mm at 298 K and 1 atm of pressure, or rather 1 DU = 2.69 x 10^6 molecules cm^-2 of ozone. Observations of column ozone were traditionally made using spectrometers, which can be taken from the surface, or more recently from satellite platforms, which supplements high-resolution surface calculations with extensive global coverage [Davis et al., 2016]. Such measurements have allowed a fairly long historical ozone record to be established spanning over 50 years. A typical column ozone abundance is roughly 300-350 DU [Sivasakthivel and Reddy, 2011], though can vary between 200-500 DU based on location and season [McPeters and Labow, 1996]. Since Dobson Units are a measure of an entire column of ozone, from
surface to the top of the atmosphere, measurements also include tropospheric ozone, which comprises 10% of total ozone [WMO, 1998].

Generally, air enters the stratosphere through the tropical tropopause, and descends back into the troposphere in mid-latitude regions [Butchart, 2014]. For the distribution of stratospheric ozone, this overriding circulation pattern is called Brewer-Dobson Circulation, and transports ozone formed in the tropics towards the polar regions [Brewer, 1949; Dobson, 1956]. As ozone cannot be created without sunlight, poleward transport of ozone is necessary for keeping the ozone layer intact. **Figure 2.2** highlights the distribution of ozone in the stratosphere as a result of Brewer-Dobson circulation. However, just as Brewer-Dobson circulation governs how stratospheric ozone is distributed, it also acts to distribute many of the compounds that have the ability to deplete it. These circulatory movements can take several months or even years to complete. This is more than enough time for many long-lived compounds, such as CFCs, with mean lifetimes of the order of several decades [Carpenter et al., 2014], and their products, to reach the polar stratosphere. In addition to large-scale circulations, tropical convective systems are vitally important to injecting air quickly into the stratosphere [Levine et al., 2007].

![Figure 2.2](image.png)

**Figure 2.2.** Latitude-pressure cross section schematic of stratospheric ozone distribution (satellite data October 2004-2016). Black arrows indicate Brewer-Dobson circulation, indicating an enhanced flow of ozone towards the winter pole. Taken from Figure 1 of Chipperfield et al. [2017].
2.1.2 Ozone Photochemistry

Ozone is produced and destroyed in the stratosphere by a series of photochemical reactions. The original reaction sequence (Equations 2.01-2.04), proposed by Chapman [1930] involves just oxygen-containing species. It begins with the photolysis of O$_2$:

$$O_2 + h\nu (\lambda < 242 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow O(^3P) + O(^3P) \quad (2.01)$$

where $h\nu$ is a photon, and O($^3P$) represents the ground electronic state of an oxygen atom, in which the four 2p electrons are arranged such that two are paired in one 2p orbital, and two are unpaired in each of the other 2p orbitals. This reaction can only occur with high energy (short wavelength) UV radiation present. One of the resultant oxygen atoms can rapidly react with O$_2$, in presence of a third body (M), to form ozone, O$_3$. This third body stabilises the reaction by absorbing the excess energy produced.

$$O(^3P) + O_2 + M \rightarrow O_3 + M \quad (2.02)$$

However, ozone photolysis by high energy UV radiation is also rapid, which gives the products O$_2$ and O($^1D$), the first excited state of an oxygen atom.

$$O_3 + h\nu (\lambda < 340 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow O_2 + O(^1D) \quad (2.03)$$

This excited state differs from the ground state by pairing the two previously unpaired electrons, and can relax into the ground state by quenching with a third body M. The resulting energy released contributes to the overall temperature increase in the stratosphere. Alternatively, O($^3P$) can be directly produced from the photolysis of ozone, at wavelengths larger than 340 nm [Matsumi and Kawasaki, 2003]. O($^3P$) and O$_3$ are usually categorised as O$_x$, or the odd oxygen family, as the interconversion between them in the above two reactions (Equations 2.02 and 2.03) is very fast. However, O$_3$ and O($^3P$) can also react together to form two O$_2$ molecules.

$$O_3 + O(^3P) \rightarrow 2O_2 \quad (2.04)$$

Although Equation 2.04 occurs at a much slower rate than the preceding reactions, this leads to a stable system in which O$_3$ is both produced and destroyed to reach a steady state.
2.1.3 Chlorine in the Stratosphere

The Chapman reaction scheme was found to overestimate the correct observed concentrations of ozone in the stratosphere. It was later discovered that there are numerous other species that can react to primarily destroy ozone (or O\textsubscript{x} in general). In the stratosphere, common species include oxidised hydrogen-containing species (HO\textsubscript{x}, created from stratosphere methane and water vapour) [Bates and Nicolet, 1950], oxidised nitrogen-containing species (NO\textsubscript{x}, created from stratospheric N\textsubscript{2}O) [Crutzen, 1970], and halogen-containing species (chlorine - ClO\textsubscript{x}, and bromine - BrO\textsubscript{x}) [Stolarski and Cicerone, 1974; Yung et al., 1980].

These species form catalytic cycles with O\textsubscript{x}, aiding in the destruction of O\textsubscript{x} by way of Equations 2.05 and 2.06, without the need of the slow direct reaction between O(3P) and O\textsubscript{3} in Equation 2.04.

\[
\begin{align*}
XO + O(3P) &\rightarrow X + O_2 \quad (2.05) \\
X + O_3 &\rightarrow XO + O_2 \quad (2.06)
\end{align*}
\]

Net: \(O(3P) + O_3 \rightarrow 2O_2\)

X represents the possible different molecules involved in the cycle (X = H, OH, NO, Cl, Br). This combination of reactions (Equations 2.01-2.06) forms the basis of contemporary stratospheric ozone loss and production. Since the advent of the industrial age, sources of stratospheric HO\textsubscript{x} and NO\textsubscript{x} compounds have changed, in particular due to increases in methane emissions for the former [Hartmann et al., 2013], and increases in N\textsubscript{2}O for the latter [Portmann et al., 2012]. However, the major impact on stratospheric ozone in recent decades is due to halogens, particularly chlorine.

The ClO\textsubscript{x} catalytic cycle was not described until the 1970s [Stolarski and Cicerone, 1974], and discoveries at roughly the same time linked emissions of chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) to increased atmospheric chlorine, and hypothetically to increased ozone destruction [Molina and Rowland, 1974]. CFCs were used as relatively cheap, inert, nontoxic and non-flammable refrigerants and propellants, and their use expanded dramatically worldwide post late 1950s. Although they are inert at Earth’s surface and throughout the
troposphere, in the stratosphere UV radiation carries sufficient energy to photolyse CFCs and release Cl atoms.

In addition, HO\textsubscript{x} and NO\textsubscript{x} cycles can interact with ClO\textsubscript{x} and BrO\textsubscript{x} to lead to increased ozone destruction, by the following reaction scheme, in which generally X represents either HO or NO, and Y represents Cl or Br [Johnson et al., 1995]:

\begin{equation}
X + O_3 \rightarrow XO + O_2 \quad (2.06)
\end{equation}

\begin{equation}
XO + YO \rightarrow XY + O_2 \quad (2.07)
\end{equation}

\begin{equation}
XY + hv \rightarrow X + Y \quad (2.08)
\end{equation}

\begin{equation}
Y + O_3 \rightarrow YO + O_2 \quad (2.09)
\end{equation}

\text{Net: } 2O_3 \rightarrow 3O_2

The above cycle avoids the requirement of having O atoms present to react with the initial XO molecule. Lower down in the stratosphere the photolysis of O\textsubscript{2} is less efficient because of absorbing molecules overhead reducing transmission of high energy UV radiation. What is important to note is that these reaction cycles are catalytic with respect to both X and Y, and one atom of chlorine, for example, can destroy many molecules of ozone before the cycle terminates [Lary, 1997]. Termination reactions for chlorine atoms in the stratosphere include reaction with HO\textsubscript{2} or CH\textsubscript{4} to form HCl, or ClO can react with NO\textsubscript{2} to form ClONO\textsubscript{2}. These are examples of chlorine reservoir compounds, as they themselves do not directly destroy ozone. However, they can photolyse to re-release reactive Cl, or form other photolabile gas-phase compounds following heterogenous chemistry. Certain chlorine reservoirs, e.g. HCl, are also water soluble and can physically leave the stratosphere by way of water vapour and deposition processes. Such processes act to cycle chlorine out of the stratosphere and into the troposphere.

2.1.4 Antarctic Ozone Hole

Even though the above cycles lead to global ozone destruction, it was observed that there were comparatively very large local reductions of ozone
concentrations in the Antarctic spring [Farman et al., 1985; Solomon et al., 1986]. This phenomenon became known as the “ozone hole”. The ozone hole is generally defined as the region where column ozone falls to under 220 DU [Sivasakthivel and Reddy, 2011]. It was proposed that the explanation for these large ozone reductions involved heterogeneous reactions occurring on high altitude polar stratospheric clouds (PSCs) [Molina and Molina, 1987]. These clouds require very cold temperatures (below 200 K), cold enough to freeze both water vapour and nitric acid, which constitute the two main types of PSCs [Solomon, 1999]. Examples of heterogeneous reactions facilitated by PSCs are listed below [von Clarmann, 2013]:

\[
\text{HCl}_{(s)} + \text{ClONO}_2(g) \rightarrow \text{Cl}_2(g) + \text{HNO}_3(s) \quad (2.10)
\]

\[
\text{ClONO}_2(g) + \text{H}_2\text{O}_{(l,s)} \rightarrow \text{HOCl}(g) + \text{HNO}_3(s) \quad (2.11)
\]

\[
\text{HCl}_{(l,s)} + \text{HOCl}(g) \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O}(s) + \text{Cl}_2(g) \quad (2.12)
\]

The chlorinated end-reaction product, Cl₂, is far more photoreactive than the reservoir species HCl and ClONO₂. This allows for more effective release of Cl under sunlight. Once Cl is generated, the reaction cycle in Equations 2.06-2.09 is possible; however, a dimeric cycle is more common at lower altitudes:

\[
2\text{Cl} + 2\text{O}_3 \rightarrow 2\text{ClO} + 2\text{O}_2 \quad (2.13)
\]

\[
\text{ClO} + \text{ClO} + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{Cl}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{M} \quad (2.14)
\]

\[
\text{Cl}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{h}ν \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{ClO}_2 \quad (2.15)
\]

\[
\text{ClO}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \quad (2.16)
\]

Just as with Equations 2.06-2.09, the net result is the same, converting two O₃ molecules into three O₂ molecules. The reason why enhanced ozone destruction occurs during springtime is that any photolysis reaction (Equation 2.15, and the conversion of Cl₂ formed from Equations 2.10 and 2.12 into Cl) cannot occur until the polar night is over. A dimer reaction cycle can also occur with ClO and BrO species interacting with one another [McElroy et al., 1986], and the general coupling of ClOₓ and BrOₓ reaction cycles is important in depleting Antarctic ozone [Sinnhuber et al., 2009]. The meteorology of the polar regions is able to sustain the low temperatures required to form PSCs by the
generation of strong polar vortices, which isolate the poles from the rest of the stratosphere, resulting in a sharp temperature gradient between the poles and mid-latitudes [Solomon, 1999]. The above processes explain why polar ozone is most impacted by halogen chemistry, compared to ozone in the tropics and mid-latitudes.

2.1.5 Montreal Protocol and Ozone Recovery

Molina and Rowland [1974] first hypothesised a possible link between CFCs and ozone depletion, a year before CFCs were found to be present in the stratosphere. As such the global scientific community began investigating this growing threat to the ozone layer. In 1985 the Vienna Convention for the Protection of the Ozone Layer was the first unified government response to tackle ozone depletion, crucial as Farman et al. [1985] and Solomon et al. [1986] had reported significant depletion over Antarctica [Salawitch et al., 2018]. In 1987 the Montreal Protocol on Substances that Deplete the Ozone Layer, an international treaty to control the use of CFCs and other ozone depleting substances, was enacted. Figure 2.3 shows the evolution of equivalent effective stratospheric chlorine due to the original Protocol and subsequent amendments. At first CFC production was only partially limited with phased out timetables for CFCs and halon use. Subsequent amendments, for instance in London and Copenhagen expanded the Protocol to cover additional ozone depleting compounds, including methyl chloroform and carbon tetrachloride, with an eventual ban on all CFC production [Salawitch et al., 2018].
Figure 2.3. Time series of the implementation of the Montreal Protocol and its subsequent amendments. Each key amendment shown depicts their projected impacts on EESC (equivalent effective stratospheric chlorine), trending towards the ideal scenario of zero emissions (dashed line). Taken from Figure Q14-1 from WMO Ozone Assessment Report, 2018 [Salawitch et al., 2018].

Alternatives, such as HCFCs (Hydrochlorofluorocarbons), were the first generation of alternatives for CFCs brought in by industry as a response to the earlier Montreal Protocol amendments. HCFCs are more reactive in the troposphere as they contain weaker C-H bonds. This means that their tropospheric lifetimes are shorter than for CFCs, approximately 5-20 years [Harris et al., 2014]. But HCFCs still transport into the stratosphere, and can contribute to ozone destruction [Engel et al., 2013]. Therefore, the Montreal
Protocol has started placing restrictions on the production of HCFCs [Engel et al., 2018], with a complete phase out scheduled by 2030. The most recent amendment of the Montreal Protocol, agreed in Kigali in 2016, sought to phase down global production of many common HFCs (hydrofluorocarbons) from 2019. These are the second generation of CFC replacements introduced that contain no chlorine or bromine and hence have zero ozone depletion potential. However, their large Global Warming Potential has led to restrictions introduced to minimise their contribution towards climate change [Salawitch et al., 2018].

Many studies have been undertaken to investigate ozone recovery in lieu of the success of the Montreal Protocol [Pawson et al., 2014]. Observations of extrapolar (mid-latitudes and tropics) total column ozone show a positive trend in ozone from 2000-2013, of $1 \pm 1.7\%$ [Pawson et al., 2014], and present-day ozone levels are only 2% lower than 1960-1980 levels. However, these values do not include polar ozone changes and focus on the changes primarily in mid-latitude ozone. For polar ozone, total column ozone over Antarctica during October, when the ozone hole is at its greatest extent, has decreased by over 50% from the 1960s to the 1990s [Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. The majority of this depletion occurs in the lower stratosphere (15-20 km), where PSCs are most commonly found. The characteristics (e.g. size and strength) of the Antarctic ozone hole in recent years are still within the same ranges observed since the 1990s, subject to interannual variation, indicating a plateau in Antarctic ozone depletion [Langematz et al., 2018].

As CFC concentrations continue to decrease (Figure 2.3), the ozone hole is expected to close gradually, with total springtime column ozone recovering to 1980 levels by around 2060 [WMO, 2018], and global ozone levels are expected to reach their previous levels in the coming decades [e.g. Dhomse et al., 2018]. Dhomse et al. [2018] estimate that column ozone levels return to their 1980 concentrations by 2032 for northern hemisphere mid-latitudes, 2045 for southern hemisphere mid-latitudes, 2059 for the tropics, and 2049 globally. In the upper stratosphere specifically, ozone has increased by 1-3% decade$^{-1}$ since 2000, with the greatest confidence in the northern mid-latitudes between 35 and 45 km [WMO, 2018]. However only half of this increase is attributable to decline in ozone depleting substances, with the other half because of upper
stratospheric cooling slowing down the reactions destroying ozone (e.g. Equation 2.04). Due to the gradual decrease of chlorine due to the Montreal Protocol, the biggest drivers of future ozone changes are the main greenhouses gases CO₂ and CH₄, whose increases act to increase stratospheric ozone production via stratospheric cooling, and N₂O, the primary source of stratospheric NOₓ, whose increase contributes to ozone depletion [WMO, 2018].

Although the Montreal Protocol has been very successful in reducing stratospheric chlorine, this progress could be under threat. One possibility is by returning emissions of CFCs [Montzka et al., 2018], and another is by the influx of traditionally less-important chlorine containing substances capable of destroying ozone. A series of such compounds are Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances, or Cl-VSLS [e.g. Hossaini et al., 2017; Laube et al., 2008; Sturges et al., 2000; Wales et al., 2018].

2.1.6 Tropospheric Ozone Chemistry

As well as ozone forming an integral part of stratospheric composition, it is present in the troposphere. About 10% of total planetary ozone lies in the troposphere (Figure 2.1). Here it acts as a greenhouse gas, absorbing IR radiation, and as a surface pollutant, with approximately 1 million people estimated to be killed every year from the polluting effects of ozone [Malley et al., 2017]. A large source of tropospheric ozone comes from descent of stratospheric air [e.g. Butchart, 2014]; however, tropospheric ozone can be produced photochemically, particularly near the surface. This production (and loss) is governed by a series of photochemical reactions that link volatile organic compounds (VOCs), NOₓ, and HOₓ [Crutzen, 1974; Liu et al., 1987]. The main difference between tropospheric ozone production and stratospheric ozone production is that O₂ photolysis (Equation 2.01) is not easily achieved in the troposphere. This is because the required high energy UV radiation (λ < 242 nm) is very unlikely to pass through into the troposphere. Two reaction paths are available, however. The first involves the photolysis of NO₂, which can occur at wavelengths below 400 nm:
\[ \text{NO}_2 + \text{hv} (\lambda < 400 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow \text{O}^{(3P)} + \text{NO} \quad (2.17) \]

This yields oxygen atoms able to form ozone as in Equation 2.02. The ozone formed can react with NO to complete this cycle, a null cycle in which there is no net ozone created or destroyed.

\[ \text{O}^{(3P)} + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{O}_3 + \text{M} \quad (2.02) \]

\[ \text{O}_3 + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{O}_2 + \text{NO}_2 \quad (2.18) \]

In the additional presence of organic compounds, e.g. VOCs, methane (CH\textsubscript{4}), a second reaction path is available. The following sequence of reactions (Equations 2.19-2.22) show a small selection of possible reactions, which in this example starts with the reaction of methane with the hydroxyl radical OH [e.g. Ravishankara, 1988]:

\[ \text{CH}_4 + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad (2.19) \]

OH is far more abundant in the troposphere than in the stratosphere, with an average concentration of 11 x 10\textsuperscript{5} molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3}, a whole order of magnitude greater than the average 1.1 x 10\textsuperscript{5} molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3} in the stratosphere [Li et al., 2018]. It is primarily sourced by the reaction between O(\textsuperscript{1}D) and H\textsubscript{2}O, and O(\textsuperscript{1}D) is created by the photolysis of tropospheric ozone (i.e. Equation 2.03). The stratosphere does not block all UV radiation with wavelengths shorter than 340 nm, allowing O(\textsuperscript{1}D) formation [e.g. Hofzumahaus et al., 2002]. However, at wavelengths longer than 310 nm, the O(\textsuperscript{1}D) quantum yield is no greater than 0.1, resulting in O(\textsuperscript{3}P) as the dominant photolysis product [Matsumi and Kawasaki, 2003]. In addition, the reaction of O(\textsuperscript{1}D) with H\textsubscript{2}O is competed for by the quenching of O(\textsuperscript{1}D) with a third body M to form O(\textsuperscript{3}P). In the marine boundary layer, where H\textsubscript{2}O is abundant, only 10\% of O(\textsuperscript{1}D) reacts to form OH [Monks, 2005]. Due to the interconversion between HO\textsubscript{x} and NO\textsubscript{x} compounds (Equation 2.23), higher OH concentrations are also correlated with higher concentrations of NO [Ren et al., 2008].

The primary photochemical sinks of OH are CH\textsubscript{4}, as in Equation 2.19, and CO, carbon monoxide. Therefore, the global distribution of OH is dependent on many factors. Figure 2.4 shows a modelled surface distribution of OH, where it is possible to highlight the influence of the key sources and sinks. Low OH
occurs where photolysis rates are low, over polar regions, and where CO concentrations are high, over tropical rainforests. Common ship routes in the Atlantic Ocean, Indian Ocean, and South China Sea show regions where both NO and H₂O concentrations are high, leading to noticeably elevated OH. Large OH concentrations over land can be linked to main sources of surface ozone, e.g. over Asia. **Figure 2.5** depicts the importance of convection towards OH production with an example modelled vertical distribution of OH concentration from Lelieveld et al. [2016]. The largest convective systems occur over the Northern Tropics, particularly the Maritime Continent [Levine et al., 2007], injecting both O₃ and H₂O throughout the troposphere, providing a column of high OH concentrations.

![Figure 2.5](image)

**Figure 2.5.** Depicts the importance of convection towards OH production with an example modelled vertical distribution of OH concentration from Lelieveld et al. [2016].

Figure 2.4. Modelled global distribution of annual surface mean OH concentrations, for 2008. Taken from Figure 3 of Monks et al. [2017].
As a radical species OH is very reactive, and will oxidise most organic compounds. This occurs primarily by hydrogen abstraction, as in Equation 2.19. The resulting CH$_3$ from this reaction can combine with O$_2$ rapidly to form a methylperoxy radical:

\[
    \text{CH}_3 + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{M} \quad (2.20)
\]

\[
    \text{CH}_3\text{O}_2 + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{O} + \text{NO}_2 \quad (2.21)
\]

\[
    \text{CH}_3\text{O} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{HO}_2 \quad (2.22)
\]

Peroxy radicals are reactive, and in the presence of NO$_x$ can react instead of O$_3$ in Equation 2.18 to form NO$_2$, in Equation 2.21. The presence of a large amount of NO$_x$ implies a polluted atmosphere, with significant sources of NO$_x$ primarily from industrial and agricultural sources, such as traffic emissions and fertiliser. Without NO$_x$, ozone production is not favourable from VOCs alone,
and CH₃O₂ can convert into CH₂O via cycling with just HOₓ species, without involving Oₓ (i.e. ozone) [Ravishankara, 1988]. The HO₂ product from Equation 2.22 can also react with NO, in Equation 2.23. This generates two molecules of NO₂, which can lead to two molecules of ozone formed, as shown below. Unlike the null cycle from Equations 2.17-2.18, the terminating reaction of O₃ with NO to reform NO₂ (Equation 2.18) is bypassed.

\[
\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{NO}_2 \quad (2.23)
\]

\[
2\text{NO}_2 + 2\text{hv} \rightarrow 2\text{O}^3\text{P} + 2\text{NO} \quad (2.17)
\]

\[
2\text{O}^3\text{P} + 2\text{O}_2 + 2\text{M} \rightarrow 2\text{O}_3 + 2\text{M} \quad (2.02)
\]

Net: \( \text{CH}_4 + 4\text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + 2\text{O}_3 \)

The net reaction from adding up Equations 2.16 through to 2.02 above uses up NOₓ catalytically. Formaldehyde (CH₂O) is a toxic compound, and can wash out and deposit onto the surface. In addition to chemical sinks, dry deposition is a key loss process for ozone, and plants are able to uptake it through stomata, where it can be chemically converted [Cho et al., 2011], damaging plant physiology. Over water, ozone can deposit onto oceans where it dissolves [Hardacre et al., 2015].

### 2.2 Chlorinated VSLS: An Overview

This section presents an overview of the current scientific understanding of Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS), introducing the most abundant compounds and their uses in Section 2.2.1. Section 2.2.2 focuses on the chemical processes and Section 2.2.3 on the transport processes that most affect these compounds, in both the stratosphere and troposphere. Section 2.2.4 discusses the impact Cl-VSLS have on stratospheric ozone. In Section 2.2.5, similar impacts but due to Brominated VSLS are briefly discussed. Finally, Section 2.2.6 introduces the concept of 'ozone depletion potential' with regards to Cl-VSLS, an important metric for policymakers when considering different compounds that can impact stratospheric ozone.
2.2.1 Chlorinated VSLS Uses and Concentrations

Halogenated VSLS are defined as substances with surface lifetimes below 6 months [Ko et al., 2003]. They include chlorinated (Cl-VSLS), brominated (Br-VSLS) and iodinated compounds, all of which have both natural and anthropogenic sources and the potential to destroy stratospheric ozone if transported to the stratosphere [Chipperfield et al., 2018; Hossaini et al., 2017]. In this thesis, I am mostly concerned with Cl-VSLS, which include many compounds commonly used as industrial solvents, owing to their high volatility [IARC, 2016; Ko et al., 2003; Simmonds et al., 2006]. VSLS have been widely thought throughout previous decades to not impact stratospheric ozone. For instance, the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) in 1995 listed dichloromethane (CH₂Cl₂, a key Cl-VSLS), amongst other Cl-VSLS, as a compound not in consideration to deplete stratospheric ozone [EPA, 1995].

Of the numerous different Cl-VSLS that are emitted to the atmosphere, there are only a handful whose abundances are routinely monitored. Chloroform (CHCl₃) is a VSLS which is emitted significantly by natural sources, with estimates of the natural component of total global CHCl₃ emissions ranging from ~90% [McCulloch, 2003] to ~50% [Trudinger et al., 2004], but with few recent up-to-date studies. Natural sources include ocean and soil emissions [Khalil et al., 1999; Xiao, 2008]. The oceanic source is not well understood or quantified, but it is thought to be of a biological nature; e.g. emissions from seaweed have been found to be the primary source of coastal CHCl₃ emissions [McCulloch, 2003]. Soil emissions are also estimated to be from biological activity.

Anthropogenic CHCl₃ emissions arise due to its use in the production of HCFC-22 (a use that is thought to dominate CHCl₃ production [ATSDR, 1997]), from industrial manufacture of pulp and paper [Worton et al., 2006], and from generic industrial and commercial use as a solvent (at least historically in the Western hemisphere). Its historic use as one of the first anaesthetics has been banned in several countries [WHO, 1994]. Anthropogenic sources tend to occur over industrialised countries, in the Northern Hemisphere [Aucott et al., 1999], which is evidenced from long-term surface measurements of chloroform that exist via
the AGAGE (Advanced Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment) network [Carpenter et al., 2014]. Since the turn of the century, CHCl₃ atmospheric concentrations and emissions have mostly remained fairly constant [Carpenter et al., 2014; Worton et al., 2006]; however, since 2010 emissions have increased over East Asia [Fang et al., 2019]. This has led to a relatively sharp increase in the observed atmospheric CHCl₃ concentration at numerous sites, as seen in Figure 2.6. There is a significant hemispheric divide between CHCl₃ measurements, reflecting greater industrialisation in the north. Over the last decade there has been a steady increase at northern mid-latitude measurement sites from ~12 ppt on average in 2010 to ~17 ppt in 2018. There is no such rise for southern stations though, and CHCl₃ levels there have remained relatively constant at ~6 ppt for the last 20 years.

![Figure 2.6.](http://agage.mit.edu/) Recent observed trends in the atmospheric CHCl₃ mole fraction (ppt) at global surface sites of the AGAGE monitoring network. The data are available from: https://agage.mit.edu/data/agage-data. Accessed September 2020.

Another widely emitted Cl-VSLS and one that has attracted significant recent attention is dichloromethane (CH₂Cl₂). Unlike chloroform, most (~90%) global CH₂Cl₂ emissions are thought to arise from anthropogenic rather than natural sources [Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. It is commonly used as an industrial
solvent in a wide variety of applications [IARC, 1999; Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. For instance, historically through solvent applications, CH₂Cl₂ has been used in paint stripper (23-50% of use), aerosol solvents and propellants (10-25%), process solvents in chemical industry (10-20%), and in metal degreasing (8-13%, all c. 1990s) [IARC, 1999; WHO, 1996]. Use of CH₂Cl₂ had been decreasing in Europe and the USA from the 1970s [EPA, 2014; Holbrook, 1993], possibly related to concern over the compound’s toxicity. However in recent years, global concentrations are observed to have increased rapidly [Figure 2.7; also Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015]. As a mainly anthropogenic emitted species, countries which have recently become more heavily industrialised, such as China and India, may have increased their emissions far more rapidly compared to other regions [e.g. Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015]. For instance, Feng et al. [2019] estimated that Chinese CH₂Cl₂ emissions increased by a factor of 3 between 2005 and 2016, with further increases projected until 2030. Similarly, Say et al. [2019] estimated that Indian CH₂Cl₂ emissions increased 5-fold between 2008 and 2016. Measurements of CH₂Cl₂ exist with both the AGAGE and the NOAA (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) long-term surface networks. Figure 2.7 shows the recent observed concentration trends for CH₂Cl₂. Similarly to CHCl₃, there is a clear hemispheric divide, with northern hemisphere observations several times higher than those in the south, reflecting industrial sources in the north. Concentrations of CH₂Cl₂ have risen on average from ~30 ppt in the early 2000s to ~60 ppt in the late 2010s, at northern measurement sites, with proportionally similar increases at southern sites.
Figure 2.7. Recent observed trends in the atmospheric CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mole fraction (ppt) as a function of latitude. Observed data are based on measurements at global surface sites from the NOAA long term monitoring network. The data are available from: https://www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/hats/gases/CH2Cl2.html. Accessed September 2020.

Although they are less abundant than CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and CHCl$_3$, perchloroethylene (C$_2$Cl$_4$), ethylene dichloride (C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$), and trichloroethylene (C$_2$HCl$_3$) are prevalent in the atmosphere. Abundances of C$_2$Cl$_4$ are of the order of 3 ppt in the northern hemisphere, and 0.5 ppt in the southern hemisphere, estimated by the NOAA and AGAGE networks [Engel et al., 2018]. Dry-cleaning represents the main traditional use of C$_2$Cl$_4$ (80% in the 1950s); however, this has shifted more towards use as a chemical feedstock for HCFCs (50% as chemical feedstock, 15% in dry-cleaning, in the 1990s) [IARC, 2014]. Other uses include metal degreasing and as a textile processing solvent. C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$HCl$_3$ are not routinely measured at the surface; however, limited boundary layer aircraft data shows C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ abundances of 12.8 ppt, similar to that of CHCl$_3$ (10.3 ppt), and C$_2$HCl$_3$ has a boundary layer abundance of around 0.2 ppt [Engel et al., 2018]. Like other Cl-VSLS, these compounds have found use as industrial solvents [Montzka, Reimann et al., 2011]. For C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$, a major use is a chemical feedstock in the production of vinyl chloride (C$_2$H$_3$Cl), the precursor to PVC (poly vinyl chloride) plastics [IARC, 1999].
The global average lifetimes of CHCl₃, CH₂Cl₂, C₂Cl₄, C₂HCl₃, and C₂H₄Cl₂, have been estimated to be 149, 144, 90, 5, and 65 days, respectively [Harris et al., 2014]. In recent years, the safety of using several of these compounds in commercial and/or domestic settings (e.g. C₂Cl₄ as a dry-cleaning solvent) has been debated, due to possible adverse health effects, and less harmful alternatives have been sought. For instance, even CH₂Cl₂, as the least toxic of the three mainly anthropogenic Cl-VSLS, has had regulations passed to limit its use as a possible carcinogen [IARC, 1999]. In 2011 the EU banned use of CH₂Cl₂ in paint strippers [European Commission, 2010], with the US EPA in 2019 announcing its own ban.

Overall, global tropospheric chlorine from CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃ and C₂Cl₄ combined was measured in 2016 at 92-100 ppt Cl equivalent, a 4.0 ± 1.5 ppt Cl yr⁻¹ increase from 2012 [Engel et al., 2018]. This is driven by the increase in CH₂Cl₂ by 60% in the last decade, as can be seen in the observed surface measurements in Figure 2.7, yet mitigated slightly by decreases in C₂Cl₄ (not shown). VSLS still only provide a small fraction of the total chlorine in the troposphere, at 3.3%, compared with CFCs that still provide 60% of Cl, in 2016 [Engel et al., 2018]. However, CFCs and CCl₄, the largest contributors to tropospheric chlorine, at 60% and 10% contribution, respectively, are both decreasing, which means that in the future Cl-VSLS will become more important for tropospheric chlorine. In 2008 the relative contribution of VSLS to total chlorine was only 2.4% [Engel et al., 2018]. Methyl chloride, CH₃Cl, with a lifetime of approximately a year, longer than the definition for a VSLS, contributes 17% to tropospheric chlorine, and is also not regulated by the Montreal Protocol [Engel et al., 2018]. However, it is mainly emitted by natural sources [Khalil et al., 1999].

### 2.2.2 Cl-VSLS Chemistry

Figure 2.8 shows various processes that affect VSLS in the atmosphere. These processes are both chemical and dynamical, and occur throughout the troposphere and stratosphere. Once they are emitted, the Cl-VSLS source gases (SG) can be destroyed through reactions with the hydroxyl radical (OH)
or through photolysis. Oxidation by OH is the major sink in the troposphere, due to the lack of high energy UV radiation able to easily photolyse Cl-VSLS. Common product gases (PG) from these reactions include hydrogen chloride (HCl) and phosgene (COCl₂). Oxidation by Cl represents a fairly minor sink for Cl-VSLS. For CH₂Cl₂, the reaction scheme for its degradation starts as follows [Hossaini et al., 2019]:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 + \text{OH} + \text{O}_2 & \rightarrow \text{CHCl}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad (2.24) \\
\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 + \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2 & \rightarrow \text{CHCl}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{HCl} \quad (2.25)
\end{align*}
\]

The binding of the CHCl₂ intermediate with oxygen occurs very readily [Catoire et al., 1996; Hossaini et al., 2019]. The resulting peroxy radical, CHCl₂O₂, can react as follows:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{CHCl}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{NO} & \rightarrow \text{CHCl}_2\text{O} + \text{NO}_2 \quad (2.26) \\
\text{CHCl}_2\text{O} + \text{M} & \rightarrow \text{CHClO} + \text{Cl} + \text{M} \quad (2.27) \\
\text{CHCl}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{HO}_2 & \rightarrow \text{COCl}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{O}_2 \quad (2.28) \\
\text{CHClO} + \text{OH} & \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{CO} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad (2.29)
\end{align*}
\]

CHClO is also an alternate product from the reaction between CHCl₂O₂ and HO₂ in Equation 2.28, and can itself react with OH, Cl, NO₃ and hv to form Cl. The stable chlorinated end products of this reaction sequence are HCl (rapidly formed from reactions between VOCs and Cl) and COCl₂. These products are water soluble, and are able to washout from clouds as precipitation, removing the chlorine from the atmosphere. They could also transport into the stratosphere, contributing to Product Gas Injection (PGI), and become a secondary source of chlorine in the stratosphere.
Figure 2.8. Chemical and dynamical processes affecting VLS, in both the troposphere and stratosphere. Taken from Figure 2-1 of the WMO 2006 Ozone Assessment Report [Law et al., 2006].

Alternatively, Cl atoms can react directly with tropospheric O$_3$ to form ClO. This ClO can then compete with O$_2$ for the reaction with O atoms (Equation 2.02) to prevent ozone from regenerating. In the troposphere however, there is a greater tendency for self-reaction between ClO molecules, by the following two reaction pathways [Saiz Lopez and von Glasow, 2012]:

\[
O_3 + Cl \rightarrow ClO + O_2 \quad (2.06)
\]
\[
ClO + ClO \rightarrow Cl_2 + O_2 \quad (2.30)
\]
\[
ClO + ClO \rightarrow OCIO + Cl + M \rightarrow Cl_2O_2 + M \quad (2.31)
\]

For chlorine, Equation 2.31 is more effective than Equation 2.30. OCIO can instead photolyse to form ClO and O, the latter rapidly forming O$_3$ as per Equation 2.02, which decreases the efficiency of ozone depletion. OCIO and ClO can feed into HOx and NOx cycles to contribute to further ozone loss, in reactions analogous to Equations 2.06-2.09. In the troposphere, chlorine atoms
are primarily lost from reacting with CH₄, contributing 3-15% towards the global methane sink [Lawler et al., 2011; Platt et al., 2004]. In highly polluted hydrocarbon environments, Cl can facilitate the formation of peroxy radicals (e.g. CH₃O₂), which lead to the production of O₃ from Equations 2.20-2.23 in presence of NOₓ [Saiz Lopez and von Glasow, 2012].

2.2.3 Cl-VSLS Transport

Despite the relatively short lifetimes of these substances, Figure 2.8 shows that Cl-VSLS can enter the stratosphere, mainly by convection. In the tropics, this can occur rather readily, which means that the tropical regions are often studied for upper troposphere/lower stratosphere (UTLS) concentrations of Cl-VSLS. The Indian and Western Pacific Oceans, along with the Maritime Continent (e.g. Indonesia, Malaysia, Philippines) are regions of regular deep convection, and are thought to be key regions for stratospheric injections [Levine et al., 2007]. The tops of tropical convective systems can reach up to 15 km, into the tropical tropopause layer (TTL), where injection into the stratosphere is possible. Relatively slow vertical ascent within the TTL allows for the possible increased photochemical degradation of SGs and organic PGs to release inorganic chlorine, also due to the increased proximity to higher energy UV light.

Outside of the tropics, deep convection extending into the UTLS is less common, but not impossible, and SGs are able to be injected into the lower stratosphere at higher latitudes. In addition to convection, frontal systems are able to uplift air masses into the extratropical upper troposphere, allowing transport into the stratosphere [Gettelman et al., 2011]. As well as vertical motion of SGs and PGs via small scale systems, large scale meridional transport is possible. This can transport gases from the TTL into the extratropical lower stratosphere via meridional circulation as shown in Figure 2.8.

Towards the surface, the transport of Cl-VSLS from industrialised emitting regions into areas experiencing vertical uplift (e.g. convective regions) is important. Numerous studies have shown that the co-location of surface hotspots with high VSLS mixing ratios leads to greater stratospheric SGI
compared to the zonal average [e.g. Aschmann et al., 2011; Levine et al., 2007; Tegtmeier et al., 2013]. Recently, so called “cold surges” have been discovered to play an important role in transporting Cl-VSLS meridionally on a regional basis from East Asia, where Cl-VSLS abundances are high, to the tropics [Ashfold et al., 2015]. However global scale transport of SGs is difficult due to the short lifetimes of these species, which can lead to large spatially variability of VSLS. Figure 2.7 highlights this with the lack of inter-hemispherical transport of CH2Cl2 leading to northern hemisphere concentrations of the order of three times larger than southern concentrations.

2.2.4 Impacts of Cl-VSLS

As Figure 2.8 shows, both Cl-VSLS and their product gases are able to be transported into the lower stratosphere via the TTL through Source Gas Injection (SGI) and Product Gas Injection (PGI). Once in the stratosphere, Cl-VSLS are readily photolysed to release chlorine [e.g. Hossaini et al., 2017]. Photolysis of Cl-VSLS occurs almost entirely in the lower stratosphere; however, the resulting chlorine can mix throughout the entire stratosphere. As Cl-VSLS are fairly reactive in the troposphere, it can be assumed that a significant proportion will have also reacted before reaching the tropopause. Several chlorinated product gases (e.g. HCl and COCl2) are water-soluble, therefore the efficiency of stratospheric chlorine PGI depends on the vertical level at which the product gases are produced (i.e. whether they are subject to wet deposition). Stratospheric chlorine SGI (due to the VSLS themselves) is possible to observe from measuring near-tropopause abundances (e.g. from aircraft) and hence is relatively well constrained. But PGI attributed to Cl-VSLS cannot be measured directly, as the expected major stable product gases are also produced from the oxidation of other chlorocarbons. Phosgene (COCl2) is a product of not only CHCl3 and CH2Cl2, but also the long-lived gases CH3CCl3 (methyl chloroform) and CCl4 [Fu et al., 2007]. The current best estimate of stratospheric chlorine SGI from all Cl-VSLS is 100 ppt Cl (83-117), for the year 2016 [Engel et al., 2018]. Stratospheric chlorine PGI due to product gases Cly (inorganic chlorine, which typically constitutes HCl) and COCl2, can be
estimated from modelling studies, with a current best estimate of 8-50 ppt Cl in 2016 [Engel et al., 2018].

In terms of impacts on ozone, there have been very few modelling studies concerned with Cl-VSLS to date. However, the impact of CH₂Cl₂ specifically has been investigated due to its status as a rapidly increasing compound [Hossaini et al., 2017]. It was found that if growth of CH₂Cl₂ continues at the rate observed between 2004 and 2014, the time it takes for stratospheric Clₓ levels to return to 1980 levels (a sign of ozone recovery) is at least 17 years longer than if no CH₂Cl₂ was present in the stratosphere. As a consequence, annual mean Antarctic lower stratosphere ozone could decrease by ~6% in 2050 compared to a scenario with no CH₂Cl₂ [Hossaini et al., 2017].

2.2.5 Impacts of Brominated VSLS

Although the focus of this thesis is on Chlorinated VSLS, Brominated VSLS (Br-VSLS) have been undergoing more investigation in recent years. This is partly due to the overwhelming contribution of natural sources to global emissions, thought to be impacted by climate change [e.g. Ziska et al., 2017]. The common Br-VSLS are analogous to the common Cl-VSLS, including dibromomethane (CH₂Br₂) and bromoform (CHBr₃). Global emissions of these compounds have been estimated at 79 and 470 Gg Br yr⁻¹, respectively [Engel et al., 2018], and typical abundances are of the order of 0.4-4.0 and 0.6-1.7 ppt in the marine boundary layer. Other relatively minor Br-VSLS also contain a chlorine atom; e.g. CHBr₂Cl, CH₂BrCl and CHBrCl₂. The important natural sources of the above Br-VSLS are ocean plankton and microalgae in coastal waters [Moore et al., 1996], similar to the proposed natural sources of Cl-VSLS.

Compared to Cl-VSLS, whose contribution to total stratospheric Cl is relatively small, Br-VSLS represent a much larger relative proportion of total bromine injected to the stratosphere [Carpenter et al., 2014; Falk et al., 2017]. Although CH₂Br and long-lived halons have provided the bulk of the stratospheric bromine budget, at around 75%, the rest is from Br-VSLS [Falk et al., 2017]. This is in steep contrast to the total stratospheric chlorine budget, for which Cl-VSLS only contribute about 3% at present [Carpenter et al., 2014], albeit this is
likely to increase in coming years. Once in the stratosphere, bromine from VSLS causes decreases in stratospheric ozone, particularly in the lower stratosphere where Br-VSLS have short lifetimes against photolysis [Salawitch et al., 2005]. On a per atom basis, bromine is relatively efficient at destroying ozone, with modelling studies suggesting an ‘α-factor’, a metric that describes the relative chemical effectiveness of bromine compared to chlorine, of 64 [Sinnhuber et al., 2009].

Increases in Br-VSLS emissions have been postulated as a result of a changing climate [Ziska et al., 2017], as a result of changing sea surface temperatures, ocean salinity, and/or surface wind speeds. Under an RCP6.0 climate scenario (the second highest CO₂ scenario) combined CH₂Br₂ and CHBr₃ fluxes are expected to increase on average by 8-10% by the end of the 21st century [Falk et al., 2017]. Under an RCP8.0 scenario, the highest scenario, increases in 6.4% and 9.0% of CH₂Br₂ and CHBr₃ emissions, respectively, are projected in the same timeframe [Ziska et al., 2017]. It is plausible that oceanic sources of Cl-VSLS are impacted similarly due to changing climate, although natural oceanic Cl-VSLS sources are less well understood and any such changes are likely to be dwarfed by the sharper changes in industrial emissions, e.g. CH₂Cl₂ emissions have been estimated to have increased by approximately 18% between 2012 and 2016, just a 4-year period [Engel et al., 2018].

### 2.2.6 Ozone Depletion Potentials

Methods to quantify and communicate the impacts of chlorine on stratospheric ozone have been of crucial importance, especially when considering CFCs and other long-lived compounds. The Ozone Depletion Potential (ODP) metric was developed as a simple measure to assess a compound’s relative ability to destroy ozone [Solomon & Albritton, 1992; Wuebbles, 1981, 1983]. It is calculated for a compound X according to Equation 2.32 [Wuebbles et al., 2011]:

\[
ODP(X) = \frac{\text{Global mean column ozone change due to unit emissions of } X}{\text{Global mean column ozone change due to unit emissions of CFC-11}}
\] (2.32)
CFC-11 (CCl₃F) is used as the reference compound and therefore has an ODP of 1. Most compounds have an ODP lower than 1, due to CFC-11’s high potency to deplete ozone (e.g. owing to the 3 chlorine atoms in the molecule, and its lifetime). In the past, ODPs have been calculated using simple one-dimensional or two-dimensional models [Solomon & Albritton, 1992], but the advent of three-dimensional models has allowed for more accurate calculations of stratospheric ozone changes in response to chlorine perturbations, and hence ODPs. These models have also allowed consideration of spatial variability of emissions, which is especially important for compounds not uniformly mixed in the troposphere, such as VSLS [Brioude et al., 2010].

The ODPs of some important compounds, including Cl-VSLS so far studied, are given in **Table 2.1**. Since Cl-VSLS have only been recently considered as compounds that could potentially deplete ozone, not many studies have been performed to calculate their ODPs. CHCl₃ has been studied on one occasion by a now old study [Kindler et al., 1995], yielding an ODP of 0.01. Cl-VSLS make up the lower end of ODPs; however, there are substances with ODPs of a similar order of magnitude to Cl-VSLS which are being phased out under the Montreal Protocol, such as HCFC-22 (CHCl₂F).

Although ODPs are a useful metric, they are only a measure of the potential a compound has to deplete ozone, and on their own they cannot be used to identify impacts. They have to be used in tandem with global emissions, as a compound that is emitted more from the surface will be more dangerous towards ozone than one with fewer emissions. HCFC-22 emissions are roughly 0.4 Tg yr⁻¹, which is of a similar order to the estimated emissions of CHCl₃, 0.3 Tg yr⁻¹ [Engel et al., 2018]. However only the former has been enveloped into the Montreal Protocol, despite similar ODPs.

The restrictions of HCFC-22 production by the Montreal Protocol may impact Cl-VSLS in two ways. Firstly, as Cl-VSLS, (i.e. CHCl₃) are used as feedstock compounds for HCFC-22 [Fang et al., 2019], their production may also decrease in turn. The phasing out of HCFC-22 has however led to the introduction of an alternative compound, HFC-32 (CH₂F₂), which is also synthesised using Cl-VSLS (i.e. CH₂Cl₂). Secondly, since the compounds have
similar orders of ODP, there is the possibility that Cl-VSLS themselves will be regulated in the future. To determine if this is necessary, new and updated ODPs of Cl-VSLS will need to be calculated, especially for CH$_2$Cl$_2$.

**Table 2.1.** ODPs and surface lifetimes of a selected few chlorinated compounds, including key CFCs (grey), Cl-VSLS (light blue), and three other chlorocarbons: methyl chloroform (CH$_3$CCl$_3$), an industrial solvent; HCFC-22, a key CFC replacement compound, both of which are also regulated by the Montreal Protocol; and naturally occurring methyl chloride (CH$_3$Cl). Table adapted from Harris et al. [2014].

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>ODP</th>
<th>Lifetime (years)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>0.81</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$CCl$_3$</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>0.034</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$Cl</td>
<td>0.015</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl$_3$</td>
<td>0.01</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C$_2$Cl$_4$</td>
<td>0.005 (a)</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C$_2$HCl$_3$</td>
<td>0.0001-0.0041 (b)</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: No ODPs have been calculated for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ or C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$. The double line represents the boundary between substances controlled (top) and uncontrolled (bottom) by the Montreal Protocol.

(a) Wuebbles et al., 2011.
(b) Brioude et al., 2010.

### 2.3 Emissions of Cl-VSLS

Although the ODP metric gauges the potential relative impact of Cl-VSLS on stratospheric ozone, information regarding emissions is needed to assess the true impact. Global emissions of Cl-VSLS were first investigated by the Reactive Chlorine Emissions Inventory (RCEI) project, back in the late 1990s [Keene et al., 1999]. A significant outcome was that a 1° by 1° grid of estimated emissions was developed, based on the knowledge of Cl-VSLS sources and the distribution of emissions of the day. **Section 2.3.1** delves more into the contents
of the RCEI, including the accompanying natural emission estimates originally supplied by Khalil et al. [1999] in Section 2.3.2. Section 2.3.3 then addresses any new estimates of industrial Cl-VSLS emissions that have since been calculated on a regional basis.

2.3.1 RCEI Emissions

Keene et al. [1999] separated global Cl-VSLS emissions by their different sources and calculated their relative emission strengths. The Cl-VSLS studied included CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃, C₂Cl₄, and C₂HCl₃, in addition to methyl chloride CH₃Cl, and other slightly longer-lived compounds. The RCEI categorised the sources into industrial, soil, ocean, and biomass burning, and Figure 2.9 shows the relative contributions for each Cl-VSLS. In compiling the RCEI, industry emissions were calculated on a country by country level using 1990 regional emission data for select countries and extrapolating to other countries using a relationship between emissions and GDP [McCulloch and Midgley, 1996]. Ocean emissions were estimated from a limited number of ship cruise missions that measured sea-to-air fluxes of chlorinated compounds, reinforced by modelling studies, and soil emissions were estimated from direct flux measurements [Khalil et al., 1999]. These three sources represent the principal contributions to total global Cl-VSLS emissions, with the natural components considered to be particularly uncertain.

As can be seen from Figure 2.9, for CH₂Cl₂ industry is the greatest source, at 0.49 Tg Cl yr⁻¹, roughly triple the contribution from ocean emissions. This is corollary to CHCl₃, in which oceans are by far the greatest source (with 0.32 Tg Cl yr⁻¹), with industry providing only 0.062 Tg Cl yr⁻¹. For the other two VSLS of interest in the inventory, C₂Cl₄ and C₂HCl₃, industrial emissions are an order of magnitude greater than ocean emissions. It is important to stress that these estimates are applicable to the 1990s and so are now outdated, especially considering recent trends in these compounds (Figures 2.6 and 2.7). Figure 2.9 also shows that by far the greatest loss of tropospheric Cl-VSLS is from reaction with OH; however, for CHCl₃ and CH₂Cl₂ injection to the stratosphere is a nominal loss.
Figure 2.9. Figure taken from Keene et al. [1999] showing the emissions (in Tg Cl yr$^{-1}$) of various chlorine containing compounds separated into different tropospheric sources and sinks. The Cl-VSLS of interest are (d) CHCl$_3$, (f) C$_2$Cl$_4$, (g) C$_2$HCl$_3$, and (h) CH$_2$Cl$_2$.

2.3.2 Natural Emissions

Although the RCEI includes natural emission estimates for various Cl-VSLS, the global ocean flux and regional distribution is far more uncertain than for industrial emissions. Khalil et al. [1999] described the RCEI natural emission estimates, separating Cl-VSLS emissions into four different bands, 0-30° and 30-90° latitude, for both the northern and southern hemispheres. Figure 2.10 shows the Cl-VSLS ocean emissions from each of these bands, along with land (soil) emissions for CHCl$_3$. 
Xiao [2008] optimised the RCEI emissions of two Cl-VSLS, with a particular focus on the seasonal cycle of natural emissions. Using a synthesis inversion process (see Section 2.4.2), Xiao [2008] calculated mean global natural CHCl₃ emissions between 2000 and 2004 of 370 Gg (of source gas) yr⁻¹, markedly smaller than the RCEI estimate of 630 Gg yr⁻¹. The sole cause of this difference was from natural emissions, which suggests that the earlier RCEI inventory overestimated natural emissions, though full verification is difficult. For CH₂Cl₂, a similar inversion was performed that included industrial emissions. This resulted in global CH₂Cl₂ emissions of 629 Gg yr⁻¹ (averaged between 2000 and 2004), compared to the RCEI estimate of 836 Gg yr⁻¹. Here, the RCEI overestimated both industrial and oceanic emissions, although since the Xiao [2008] study, CH₂Cl₂ concentrations have increased dramatically [Carpenter et al., 2014; Hossaini et al., 2017], and this industrial estimate now would be brought into question.

More recent determinations of oceanic Cl-VSLS emissions can be used to compare to the RCEI and Xiao [2008] estimates, although such comparisons must be treated with caution due to limited data. Kolusu et al. [2016] inferred CH₂Cl₂ sea-to-air fluxes during ship cruises of the Tropical South Atlantic Ocean in 2009. They calculated the average flux of CH₂Cl₂ as 81 ± 81.72 nmol m⁻² d⁻¹,
corresponding to averages of 6.87 μg m\(^{-2}\) d\(^{-1}\) and 197 Gg Cl yr\(^{-1}\). Moore [2004] hypothesised that sea-to-air fluxes vary seasonally, and it is entirely possible that averaged out over a year, the oceanic flux of CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) is negligible. Ooki and Yokouchi [2011] took into account these possible interannual variations in sea-to-air fluxes, calculating just the biogenic CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) contribution as 0.29 μg m\(^{-2}\) d\(^{-1}\) - 0.43 μg m\(^{-2}\) d\(^{-1}\), or 8.3-12.5 Gg Cl yr\(^{-1}\). No such study has been performed for C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\), another Cl-VSLS whose ocean sources, whilst minimal, were also based on a small amount of data during compilation of the RCEI [Khalil et al., 1999]. Without reliable estimates for Cl-VSLS ocean emissions, especially given the large variability in observed fluxes, total Cl-VSLS emission estimates are likely to be increasingly uncertain.

### 2.3.3 Regional Industrial Estimates

Despite the RCEI providing the most recent (1990s) concerted attempt to quantify global emissions of Cl-VSLS from different sectors, smaller scale studies have since been performed. As a result, some of the RCEI estimates have been called into question. For instance, it was found that the original RCEI estimate of a global biomass burning CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) source of 59 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) [Lobert et al, 1999] may have been overestimated [Lawson et al., 2015; Simpson et al., 2011]. In addition, global natural CHCl\(_3\) sources may have also been overestimated, for both soil and ocean sources [Worton et al, 2006], confirmed by Xiao [2008]. Regional estimates of C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions are rare, with Simmonds et al. [2006] providing an industrial estimate of European C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions in 2004 of 60 Gg yr\(^{-1}\), and 30 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) based on modelling studies. The RCEI estimates European C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions of 140 Gg yr\(^{-1}\). Indian C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions have been estimated to be 2.9 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2016 [Say et al., 2019]. For CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) and CHCl\(_3\) multiple regional studies have been performed, which are detailed below.
Some industrial regional estimates have been calculated for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ from China [Feng et al., 2019, Oram et al., 2017], India [Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015; Say et al., 2019], and Europe [Simmonds et al., 2006]. Feng et al. [2019] calculated Chinese emissions using bottom-up industry information covering 2005 to 2016, with future projections towards 2030. Between 2005 and 2016, Chinese CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions increased from 101 to 318 Gg yr$^{-1}$, with the 2005 value of 101 Gg yr$^{-1}$ similar to the RCEI estimate of 130 Gg yr$^{-1}$ for the Asian continent as a whole [Keene et al., 1999]. Oram et al. [2017] used a combination of industry estimates and verification from observations to calculate 2016 CH$_2$Cl$_2$ Chinese emissions as 455 Gg yr$^{-1}$, 1.5 times greater than the Feng et al. [2019] estimate in the same year. Oram et al. [2017] also estimates Chinese C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ emissions in 2016 of 203 Gg yr$^{-1}$, based on the observed ratio of C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ with CH$_2$Cl$_2$. Alongside Chinese emissions, Japanese CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions were reported from industrial estimates as ~15 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2011, a decrease from 90 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2001 [Hase and Kitano, 2013]. Note that in the RCEI, Asian emissions are more heavily distributed over Japan than over China, and the vast opposing shifts in emissions in these two countries [Feng et al., 2019; Hase and Kitano, 2013] contributes to the overall obsolescence of the RCEI. Finally, in India, CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions were estimated in 2016 to be 96.5 Gg yr$^{-1}$, using atmospheric measurements to drive an inversion [Say et al., 2019]. This is a 5-fold increase since the previous estimate of 20.3 Gg yr$^{-1}$, in 2008 [Leedham-Elvidge et al., 2015].

Simmonds et al. [2006] used both industrial and model estimates to investigate European CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions in the early 2000s. Industrial calculations provide a European emission estimate of 160 Gg yr$^{-1}$, roughly two times the size of the 70 Gg yr$^{-1}$ calculated from model estimates. Both however depict a significant decrease from the RCEI European estimate of 220 Gg yr$^{-1}$. This decrease is in line with theorised global changes in CH$_2$Cl$_2$ use over the last two decades due to increased industrialisation over China, and phasing out of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ use over Europe and North America in line with EU and EPA regulations.
Alternatively to the RCEI, which has estimated CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions, the IARC (International Agency for Research on Cancer) has documented long-term changes in global CH$_2$Cl$_2$ production. Production has increased from 93 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 1960 to 570 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 1980 [IARC, 1986], with further increases to 764-814 Gg yr$^{-1}$ over the years 2005-2010 [IARC, 2016; OECD, 2011]. On a regional manufacturing basis, CH$_2$Cl$_2$ production and imports in the USA were estimated as 45-227 Gg yr$^{-1}$ between 1996 and 2006 [NTP, 2011], and European production and imports in 2016 are estimated between 100 and 1000 Gg yr$^{-1}$ [ECHA, 2016]. In addition, Japanese production in 2011 was reported at 56 Gg yr$^{-1}$ [METI, 2012]. It is important to note that not all uses of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ are emissive in nature e.g. for use as a chemical feedstock, and therefore production and import numbers are not a direct equivalent to emissions. For example, Japanese emissions of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ were reported as ~15 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2011 [Hase and Kitano, 2013], which is 3.5 times lower than the production and import estimate in the same year [METI, 2012]; however, production histories do allow insights into CH$_2$Cl$_2$ trends.

**CHCl$_3$**

For CHCl$_3$, Fang et al. [2019] used inversion processes to determine emissions for East Asia, based on long-term surface observations in the region. The study found that CHCl$_3$ emissions increased at a rate of 2.5% yr$^{-1}$ between 2010 and 2015, primarily due to increases of Eastern Chinese emissions by 41-59 Gg yr$^{-1}$ over this time period. The average regional total for 2015 is estimated as 95 Gg yr$^{-1}$, larger than the estimate of global industrial CHCl$_3$ emissions in the RCEI and the Xiao [2008] inversion study (69 Gg CHCl$_3$ yr$^{-1}$) [Keene et al., 1999]. Additionally, emissions of CHCl$_3$ from just North Central India were estimated to be 32 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2016 [Say et al., 2019]. Average CHCl$_3$ Japanese emissions of 4.9 Gg yr$^{-1}$ were estimated from inverse modelling between 2007 and 2011 [Fang et al., 2019]. However, industry-based emission estimates for Japan over this same time period are approximately only 0.8 Gg yr$^{-1}$ [Hase and Kitano, 2013]. Simmonds et al. [2006] also estimates CHCl$_3$ emissions for Europe as 50 Gg yr$^{-1}$ from industrial calculations and 35 Gg yr$^{-1}$ from model calculations,
compared to 14.5 Gg y⁻¹ estimated from the RCEI [Keene et al., 1999]. On a production basis, global production of chloroform amounted to 440 Gg yr⁻¹ in 1987, with a significant proportion (>200 Gg yr⁻¹) from the United States [IARC, 2016]. However, unlike CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃ is primarily used in the production of HCFC-22, and not for emissive purposes, which results in low production/emission ratios [WHO, 1994].

2.4 Numerical Models and Techniques

Numerical models have been vital over recent decades in aiding our understanding of chemical and physical processes in the atmosphere. Their computational ability can quickly calculate the distribution and atmospheric impact of a wide range of compounds, and have been instrumental for informing us about the past, present and future of atmospheric composition. In particular, the details of ozone layer destruction and recovery have been greatly improved using models [e.g. Chipperfield et al., 2018; Pawson et al., 2014; Steinbrecht et al., 2018]. Numerical models however come in a variety of different types, each tailored towards achieving specific goals. Section 2.4.1 will go into further detail about Chemistry Transport Models (CTMs), the subset of models I will be utilising in my thesis. In order to calculate optimised emissions of Cl-VSLS, one of the main aims of this thesis, a mathematical technique called synthesis inversion will be used. Section 2.4.2 will present the mathematical background to this process, and how it has been used in previous studies.

2.4.1 Chemistry Transport Models

Chemistry transport models (CTMs) are 3-D (latitude, longitude, altitude) global atmospheric models that couple chemistry schemes with transport processes, driven by meteorological conditions (e.g. temperature, wind, and humidity). These conditions are typically calculated “offline” i.e. by a separate model simulation that calculates meteorology, or by reanalysis products, and are then inputted into the CTM at regular intervals. At every time step, CTMs calculate various chemical and dynamical processes that affect the distribution of emitted
source gases and any products gases arising as a result of chemical reactions. The more common setup of CTM involves the model calculating fluxes within grid boxes (Eulerian), as opposed to calculating the fluxes of parcels of air through time (Lagrangian) [Jacob, 1999].

A key focus of a CTM is to study a wide range of environmental issues by using very detailed chemistry schemes. Ozone is a common compound to model in a CTM [e.g. Vautard et al., 2007] because of its environmental importance in both the troposphere and stratosphere. For modelling air pollution and climate, aerosol schemes are often added to the model [Cuvelier et al., 2007]. The end products of CTMs are usually gridded concentration outputs of the target compounds, these can be compared to observations to test how well the model has performed [e.g. Brunner et al., 2003]. Intercomparison between models is common to identify strengths and weaknesses an individual model may have relative to others, and this also allows an average value to be presented, that minimises the effects of individual model biases [e.g. Chipperfield, 2006; Kuhn, 1998; Vautard et al., 2007]. Running multiple different models in a single study is time and resource expensive, so generally intercomparisons are performed just periodically.

In the early stages of CTMs, they were used for investigating short time periods, of the order of months to a few years [Lefèvre et al., 1994; Rood et al., 1989]; however, increasing computing power has led to long multi-year global simulations. The CTM that will be extensively used in subsequent chapters of this thesis is the TOMCAT/SLIMCAT model [Chipperfield, 2006]. This model is separated into tropospheric (TOMCAT) and stratospheric (SLIMCAT) configurations, driven by meteorology from the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasting’s (EMCWF) reanalysis product [Dee et al., 2011]. The model has been used extensively to study many different compounds, including NO$_2$ [Savage et al., 2004], acetone [Arnold et al., 2005], lead [Giannakopoulos et al., 1999], and several chlorinated and brominated compounds [e.g. Chipperfield et al., 1997; Hossaini et al., 2010, 2013, 2017; Yang et al., 2005].
The TOMCAT/SLIMCAT model typically has a horizontal resolution of 2.8° x 2.8°. With a fairly coarse resolution, many dynamical processes occur on a sub-grid scale and therefore cannot be accurately resolved. Therefore, these processes are parameterised using the variables that can be modelled, such as humidity, temperature, wind speed and direction, etc. In TOMCAT, various convective systems are parameterised by a mass flux scheme from Tiedtke [1989]. This scheme combines thermodynamic representations of convective updrafts and downdrafts with equations dictating cloud formation. Boundary layer turbulent mixing is parameterised by Holtslag and Boville [1993], determining local eddy diffusivity using potential temperature and vertical wind gradient, generally describing boundary layer convection, and hence can be used in tandem with the Tiedtke [1989] parameterisation. Other linked processes that TOMCAT parameterises include rainfall and wet deposition [Giannakopoulos et al., 2004].

As discussed in Section 2.1.6., OH is an integral component of tropospheric chemistry, and has to be accurately described by a model. CTMs such as TOMCAT can read in offline concentration fields of OH, instead of having to include and calculate every key chemical process that affects OH. An OH field commonly used in TOMCAT is originally based on a climatology derived field by Spivakovsky et al. [2000], computed based on observed concentrations of related variables (including O₃, CO, NOₓ, temperature). In the TransCom-CH₄ model intercomparison, Patra et al. [2011] adapted this field so that it provided optimal agreement to CH₃CCl₃ (methyl chloroform) trends [Huijnen et al., 2010]. Figure 2.11 depicts the latitude-pressure profile of this distribution. Similarly to Figure 2.5, there is a greater OH concentration over the Northern Hemisphere Tropics, where convective uplift is strongest. However, unlike Figure 2.5, the TOMCAT OH field depicts a concentration at 600 hPa twice as large than at the surface. Multi-model global OH concentration models can deviate by as much as 20% from the mean [Zhao et al., 2019].
Figure 2.11. Annual zonal mean OH distribution (10$^6$ molecules cm$^{-3}$) commonly used in TOMCAT simulations. The field is described by Patra et al. [2011] and was originally derived from Spivakovsky et al. [2000]. Taken from Figure 3 of Yin et al. [2015].

2.4.2 Synthesis Inversion

Synthesis inversion is a mathematical technique that is used to optimise emissions of a given compound, based on knowledge of: (a) a prior estimate of emissions, (b) modelled concentrations calculated from these prior emissions, and (c) a network of observational data over the time period studied [Enting et al., 1995]. The mathematical process works on minimising the “cost function”, a variable ($J$) that weighs the mismatches between two pairs of variables: (a) the assimilated observations and the optimised emissions estimate, against (b) both the optimised and prior emissions estimates [Baker et al., 2006; Wang et al., 2018]. An example of the cost function equation is given in Equation 2.33 below:

$$J(x) = \frac{1}{2}(x - x_b) . B^{-1} . (x - x_b) + \frac{1}{2}(y - G.x) . R^{-1} . (y - G.x)$$ (2.33)
where $x$ represents a new posterior emission estimate, $x_b$ the prior emissions, $G$ a model concentration output calculated from the prior emissions, co-located with the corresponding observations, $y$, and $R$ and $B$ represent the observational and prior emission error covariance matrices, respectively. Observational errors provide information on how effective each observation is in constraining the optimised emissions, with the smaller the error, the more constraint there is on the inversion process. This is similarly the case for the errors in the prior emissions. The goal of synthesis inversion is to find the smallest least-squares Bayesian solution for $x$, which is achieved by minimising Equation 2.33, i.e. setting $\frac{df}{dx} = 0$, and then solving for $x$.

Synthesis inversion is popular for long-lived atmospheric gases, such as CO$_2$ [Enting et al., 1995; Wang et al., 2018], H$_2$ [Bousquet et al., 2011], and CH$_4$ [McNorton et al., 2018; Patra et al., 2011]. The process works best with large observational networks, which allows emissions estimates to be more finely tuned. Synthesis inversions are performed using regional tracers, as this allows each region to be individually finely tuned by incremental amounts to optimise emissions. Therefore, the more regions there are, the more effective the inversion, given there are enough observations to constrain each region successfully.

### 2.5 Summary

In this chapter, I have presented an overview of the main topics that will be investigated in the subsequent chapters. I have introduced stratospheric chemistry and processes, with the focus of chlorine chemistry (Section 2.1), and a small overview of tropospheric ozone chemistry. With Cl-VSLS as the primary subject of this thesis, I have then presented background scientific information we have on their uses, observed concentrations, and impact (Section 2.2), before discussing the current knowledge regarding emissions (Section 2.3). Finally, I have briefly discussed chemistry transport models and the synthesis inversion procedure, both of which will be widely used in later chapters (Section 2.4).
Chapter 3

On the Regional and Seasonal Ozone Depletion Potential of Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances

Tom Claxton¹, Ryan Hossaini¹, Oliver Wild¹, Martyn P. Chipperfield²,³, Chris Wilson²,³

¹Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, Lancaster, UK
²School of Earth and Environment, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK
³National Centre for Earth Observation, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK

The following work has been published in Geophysical Research Letters on 19 April 2019 (citation: On the regional and seasonal ozone depletion potential of chlorinated very short-lived substances, Geophysical Research Letters, 46, 5489-5498, doi:10.1029/2018GL081455, 2019). The authors and their contributions are listed below:

Tom Claxton: Processed the data, analysed the data, and wrote the manuscript. Ryan Hossaini, Martyn P. Chipperfield, and Chris Wilson: Helped with the synthesis and interpretation of results and compilation of the manuscript. Oliver Wild: Helped to compile the manuscript, providing scientific comments.
Abstract

Chloroform (CHCl₃), dichloromethane (CH₂Cl₂), perchloroethylene (C₂Cl₄), and 1,2-dichloroethane (C₂H₄Cl₂) are chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS) with a range of commercial/industrial applications. Recent studies highlight the increasing influence of Cl-VSLS on the stratospheric chlorine budget and therefore their possible role in ozone depletion. Here we evaluate the ozone depletion potential (ODP) of these Cl-VSLS using a three-dimensional chemical transport model and investigate sensitivity to emission location/season. The seasonal dependence of the ODPs is small, but ODPs vary by a factor of 2-3 depending on the continent of emission: 0.0143-0.0264 (CHCl₃), 0.0097-0.0208 (CH₂Cl₂), 0.0057-0.0198 (C₂Cl₄), and 0.0029-0.0119 (C₂H₄Cl₂). Asian emissions produce the largest ODPs owing to proximity to the tropics and efficient troposphere-to-stratosphere transport of air originating from industrialised East Asia. The Cl-VSLS ODPS are generally small, but the upper ends of the CHCl₃ and CH₂Cl₂ ranges are comparable to the mean ODP of methyl chloride (0.02), a longer-lived ozone-depleting substance.

Plain Language Summary

Anthropogenic emissions of long-lived chlorinated substances (e.g. chlorofluorocarbons) have led to global ozone layer depletion since the 1970s/1980s, including the Antarctic Ozone Hole phenomenon. The 1987 Montreal Protocol was enacted to ban production of major ozone-depleting gases, and in consequence, there are signs that the ozone layer is recovering. However, emissions of so-called very short-lived substances, such as dichloromethane, have increased in recent years. Historically, these compounds have not been considered a major threat to stratospheric ozone, due to relatively short lifetimes, and they are not controlled by the Protocol. Given that production of these compounds is projected to increase, it is important to determine their ability to affect stratospheric ozone. We quantify the ozone depletion potential (ODP) of chloroform and perchloroethylene and, for the first time, dichloromethane and 1,2-dichloroethane, the main chlorinated very short-lived substances. We show that their ODPS vary depending on where
the emission occurs. For example, the ODP from Asian dichloromethane emissions is up to a factor of two greater than that from European emissions. This reflects the relative efficiency of troposphere to stratosphere transport between different geographical areas; the transport of polluted boundary layer air from continental East Asia being one relatively efficient route.

3.1 Introduction

Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS), including chloroform (CHCl$_3$) and dichloromethane (CH$_2$Cl$_2$), are a significant source of stratospheric chlorine [e.g. Hossaini et al., 2015; Laube et al., 2008] and therefore contribute to ozone depletion [e.g. Chipperfield et al., 2018; Hossaini et al., 2017]. These compounds have surface atmospheric lifetimes of ~6 months or less [e.g. Ko et al., 2003] and are used in a variety of commercial and industrial applications. CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is a common solvent [e.g. Simmonds et al., 2006], used as a paint stripper and in foam production, among other applications [e.g. Feng et al., 2019; Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. CHCl$_3$ has historically been used in the production of HCFC-22 and is a by-product of paper manufacturing. Other Cl-VSLS include perchloroethylene (C$_2$Cl$_4$) and 1,2-dichloroethane (C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$), both of which also have significant anthropogenic sources, though shorter atmospheric lifetimes [Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011].

Owing to increasing emissions, tropospheric CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratios have approximately doubled since the early 2000s, evidenced by long-term surface monitoring data [e.g. Hossaini et al., 2015, 2017] and measurements in the upper troposphere [Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015]. Although the influence of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ on ozone has been modest in the recent past [Chipperfield et al., 2018], if sustained CH$_2$Cl$_2$ growth continues in coming decades, ozone layer recovery could be delayed [Hossaini et al., 2017]. A substantial portion of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions, estimated globally at ~0.8 Tg/year in 2012 [Carpenter et al., 2014], is believed to occur in Asia [Oram et al., 2017]. CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions from China, for example, are thought to have increased by a factor of ~3 between 2005 and 2016, with further increases projected until 2030 [Feng et al., 2019].
The ozone depletion potential (ODP) concept [Solomon & Albritton, 1992; Wuebbles, 1981, 1983] was introduced as a relative means to assess a compound's ability to destroy stratospheric ozone. ODP assessment is integral to policy frameworks, notably the Montreal Protocol, which prohibits the production of numerous ozone-depleting substances. For long-lived gases that are well mixed in the troposphere (e.g. chlorofluorocarbons [CFCs]), ODPs are generally independent of emission location and season. However, for VSLS, owing to their short lifetimes, emission location and season have been shown to be important factors [e.g. Brioude et al., 2010; Ko et al., 2003; Pisso et al., 2010]. For particularly short-lived VSLS (e.g. CH₃I, lifetime of days-weeks), the ODP can vary by a factor of ~30 depending on where the emission occurs [Brioude et al., 2010; Harris et al., 2014].

Despite recent interest in Cl-VSLS, very little information on their ODP is present in the literature, and there are no estimates for CH₂Cl₂ and C₂H₄Cl₂, to our knowledge. In this study we use a three-dimensional (3-D) chemical transport model (CTM) to quantify the ODP of four Cl-VSLS (CHCl₃, CH₂Cl₂, C₂Cl₄, and C₂H₄Cl₂). We consider how their ODPs vary with emission location (and season) from five major industrialised geographical areas. Sections 3.2 and 3.3 describe the CTM setup and the ODP procedure. Results are presented in Section 3.4 and conclusions in Section 3.5. We also calculate the ODP of methyl chloride, a longer-lived chlorocarbon, with a lifetime of ~1 year [Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011].

### 3.2 TOMCAT/SLIMCAT 3-D CTM

We performed a series of experiments with the TOMCAT/SLIMCAT 3-D CTM [Chipperfield, 2006; Monks et al., 2016], widely used in VSLS-related studies [e.g. Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al., 2016, Hossaini, Patra, et al., 2016]. The CTM is forced by wind and temperature fields from the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts ERA-Interim reanalysis [Dee et al., 2011]. Simulations were performed at a horizontal resolution of 2.8° × 2.8°, with 60 vertical levels extending from the surface to ~60 km. The CTM exists in both tropospheric and stratospheric configurations. In tropospheric mode, convective
transport is parameterised based on Tiedtke [1989] and turbulent boundary layer mixing follows Holtslag and Boville [1993]. This model configuration was used to quantify the stratospheric chlorine input due to Cl-VSLS and their product gases, phosgene (COCl₂) and inorganic chlorine (Clᵢ). COCl₂ is an oxidation product of CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃, and C₂Cl₄ (Table 3.S1, Supporting Information), with an assumed tropospheric lifetime of 58 days [Kindler et al., 1995] due to wet deposition. For Clᵢ, the assumed lifetime is 5 days [Sherwen et al., 2016].

The stratospheric configuration of TOMCAT/SLIMCAT contains a detailed chemistry scheme covering all major processes relevant to stratospheric ozone loss (e.g. heterogeneous reactions on sulfate aerosols and polar stratospheric clouds). The model version employed here was used by Chipperfield et al. [2018] to investigate long-term ozone trends. Here it is used to determine the response of ozone to stratospheric chlorine perturbations from Cl-VSLS (and products) and to therefore evaluate ODPs. The Cl-VSLS chemistry is consistent between both CTM configurations, with kinetic data mostly from Burkholder et al. [2015].

### 3.3 ODP Calculation

The steady-state ODP (Equation 3.01) of a compound, X, is defined as the global column ozone change due to a unit emission of X, relative to the global column ozone change due to a unit emission of CFC-11 at equilibrium [e.g. Wuebbles et al., 2011]. The ODP of X can therefore be calculated from a reference stratospheric model run, a model run with X perturbed relative to the reference, and a run with CFC-11 perturbed relative to the reference.

\[
\text{ODP}(X) = \frac{\text{Global mean column ozone change due to unit emissions of X}}{\text{Global mean column ozone change due to unit emissions of CFC-11}} 
\] (3.01)

The tropospheric TOMCAT/SLIMCAT configuration was first used to calculate the steady-state stratospheric input of CH₂Cl₂, CHCl₃, C₂Cl₄, and C₂H₄Cl₂ and their products. These steady-state chlorine perturbations were determined using five different years of model meteorology (2013-2017) to assess the influence of interannual tropospheric transport variability on our results. As we
are principally interested in how chlorine perturbations vary with emission location, a series of tagged Cl-VSLS tracers was emitted from five geographical areas, each at a continuous rate of 1 Tg/year. The regions (Figure 3.1) are based on the TRANSCOM project [e.g. Gurney et al., 2003; Patra et al., 2011] and broadly correspond to major industrialised areas: Temperate North America (TemNA), Europe (Eur), Temperate Latin America (TemLA), Temperate Asia (TemAs), and Tropical Asia (TroAs). A 1-Tg/year emission was chosen as it is similar to current global estimates of CH₂Cl₂ emissions [Hossaini et al., 2017].

![Figure 3.1. The 5 regions for the ODP analysis, regions based on the TRANSCOM project: Purple = Temperate NA, Blue = Temperate LA, Red = Europe, Light Blue = Temperate Asia, Lime Green = Tropical Asia. (Note: Originally included in the Supporting Information)](image)

Within regions, the Cl-VSLS emission distribution followed the industrial scenario [Keene et al., 1999; McCulloch et al., 1999] of the Reactive Chlorine Emissions Inventory (RCEI). For C₂H₄Cl₂, not considered by the RCEI, the same distribution as CH₂Cl₂ was assumed—reasonable given their observed
correlation [Oram et al., 2017]. Although the RCEI was undertaken over 20 years ago, the broadscale industrial emission distribution within our regions is unlikely to have changed to such a degree to significantly affect our results. This is particularly true of Europe and North America, though Asian regions may have seen larger changes to the distribution. To test the influence of emission distributions, we also considered Cl-VSLS tracers emitted with uniformly distributed fluxes within each region; that is, an extreme departure from the RCEI case.

The above approach was also used to calculate the steady-state CFC-11 stratospheric perturbation following a continuous 50-Gg/year surface emission. This moderate emission rate was chosen to (a) avoid any possible nonlinearities in the ozone response for large chlorine perturbations and (b) give a response above the model's numerical noise [e.g. Wuebbles et al., 1998]. The resulting stratospheric CFC-11 perturbation (~100 ppt) produces a global mean column ozone decrease of ~1%, consistent with previous work [Wuebbles et al., 1998].

The calculated range (due to different emission locations/distribution) of stratospheric Cl-VSLS perturbations (and the CFC-11 perturbation) were used as input to the detailed stratospheric chemistry model (Section 3.2). For each chlorine perturbation, the ozone response was calculated relative to a reference unperturbed stratosphere, allowing ODPs to be quantified from Equation 3.01.

3.4 Results

3.4.1 Hemispheric and Zonal Source Gas Distributions

A key consideration is whether anthropogenic emissions from Northern Hemisphere (NH) midlatitudes and subtropics (including major Asian economies) can sustain significant Cl-VSLS mixing ratios in the tropics, where troposphere-to-stratosphere transport takes place. Figure 3.2 compares the modelled CH₂Cl₂ abundance at the surface and at 90 hPa (~17 km, location of tropical tropopause), resulting from a 1-Tg/year emission from four of the five regions considered. Note Temperate North America, not shown for clarity, shows a similar hemispheric distribution to Europe. Similar figures for other Cl-VSLS are given in Figures 3.S1-3.S3 (Supporting Information).
Figure 3.2. Modelled 5-year annual mean steady-state mixing ratio (ppt) of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ at the surface (left) and at 90 hPa (right) based on a 1-Tg/year emission from (a, b) Europe, (c, d) Temperate Asia, (e, f) Temperate Latin America, and (g, h) Tropical Asia.

Emissions from midlatitude and subtropical regions establish a strong CH$_2$Cl$_2$ hemispheric gradient at the surface (Figure 3.2, left column). Zonally, surface CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is relatively well mixed away from main industrialised areas where clear maxima occur. The tropical ($\pm$20°) 5-year mean surface CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratios at steady state are 29 ppt (emission from TemNA), 26 ppt (Eur), 30 ppt (TemAs), 39 ppt (TroAs), and 37 ppt (TemLA). Proximity to the tropics is clearly a large influence on these values, with TroAs emissions sustaining the largest tropical CH$_2$Cl$_2$ levels. The spread in these values is ~40%, with Eur and TemNA emissions resulting in similar tropical surface CH$_2$Cl$_2$ abundances that are a factor of 1.5 lower than that resulting from TroAs emissions. While transport of Cl-VSLS to the stratosphere will be relatively inefficient over these regions, the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ lifetime is sufficiently long to allow meridional transport to sustain nonnegligible CH$_2$Cl$_2$ abundances in the tropical boundary layer (e.g. Figure
Once in the tropical troposphere, vertical gradients in zonally averaged CH$_2$Cl$_2$ are generally small [Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al., 2016; also Figure 3.3].

![Figure 3.3](image)

**Figure 3.3.** Vertical profile of the contribution (%) of source and product gases to total chlorine from (a) CH$_2$Cl$_2$, (b) CHCl$_3$, (c) C$_2$Cl$_4$, and (d) C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$. Contributions are tropical (20°N-20°S) 5-year means calculated at steady state following a continuous 1-Tg/year emission from Europe. Red is the proportion for source gases, blue for Cl$_v$, and green for COCl$_2$ (see text in Supporting Information).

Tropical CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is reasonably well mixed at 90 hPa, the approximate tropical tropopause. Compared to analogous brominated compounds such as CHBr$_3$ (24-day lifetime in tropical boundary layer) and CH$_2$Br$_2$ (94 days), Cl-VSLS are relatively long-lived, thus subgrid scale transport processes (e.g. convection) are a less important influence for their troposphere-to-stratosphere transport. For CHBr$_3$, for example, previous model studies highlighted strong zonal variability in its tropical near-tropopause abundance [e.g. Aschmann et al., 2011; Hossaini, Patra, et al., 2016]. The largest levels have been predicted in
strong convective regions, including the Indian Ocean, Central America, and the Maritime Continent [e.g. Aschmann et al., 2011; Gettelman et al., 2009; Hosking et al., 2010; Liang et al., 2014]. Such strong zonal variability is less apparent for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ apart from in the case of Asia emissions (particularly tropical) which co-located with such transport processes (Figure 3.2h).

### 3.4.2 Stratospheric Chlorine Perturbations

A summary of modelled stratospheric Cl perturbations from Cl-VSLS is given in Table 3.1. These steady state perturbations are calculated as the sum of chlorine in both source and product gases, expressed as annual/seasonal means over a 5-year period, 2013-2017. Due to the latter, these values are more representative than considering a single year of meteorology. Regardless of emission location, the Cl perturbation is greatest for CHCl$_3$ (91.9 ppt Cl), followed by CH$_2$Cl$_2$ (69.4 ppt Cl), C$_2$Cl$_4$ (33.7 ppt Cl), and C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ (23.6 ppt Cl). Recall these perturbations are based on a 1-Tg/year source gas emission, with the values quoted above being all-region averages, assuming the RCEI emission distribution. For a given region, differing Cl perturbations across species reflects the different chlorine atomicity and tropospheric lifetimes of the compounds. In the tropical boundary layer, local lifetimes of CHCl$_3$, CH$_2$Cl$_2$, C$_2$Cl$_4$, and C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ were assessed to be 112, 109, 67, and 47 days, respectively [Carpenter et al., 2014], consistent with the relative importance of each compound described above and in good agreement to our model estimates (Table 3.S2, Supporting Information).
Table 3.1. Modelled Stratospheric Cl Perturbations (ppt Cl) Due to 1-Tg/year VSLS Emission from Different Regions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Emission region</th>
<th>Evenly distributed emission</th>
<th>RCEI distributed emissions</th>
<th>Seasonal mean (RCEI distr.) stratospheric Cl perturbation (ppt Cl)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DJF</td>
<td>MAM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl3</td>
<td>Eur</td>
<td>79.2 ± 1.0</td>
<td>79.1 ± 1.0</td>
<td>73.6 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemAs</td>
<td>97.6 ± 2.1</td>
<td>99.5 ± 2.0</td>
<td>93.7 ± 1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemLA</td>
<td>79.1 ± 0.6</td>
<td>78.7 ± 0.6</td>
<td>82.0 ± 0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemNA</td>
<td>84.1 ± 0.9</td>
<td>82.0 ± 0.8</td>
<td>77.4 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TroAs</td>
<td>130.5 ± 5.5</td>
<td>120.0 ± 4.8</td>
<td>118.9 ± 4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH2Cl2</td>
<td>Eur</td>
<td>59.1 ± 0.9</td>
<td>55.8 ± 0.8</td>
<td>51.2 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemAs</td>
<td>75.3 ± 1.7</td>
<td>71.0 ± 1.3</td>
<td>67.8 ± 0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemLA</td>
<td>59.6 ± 0.5</td>
<td>58.9 ± 0.5</td>
<td>60.9 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemNA</td>
<td>63.3 ± 0.8</td>
<td>61.8 ± 0.8</td>
<td>57.8 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TroAs</td>
<td>105.5 ± 4.9</td>
<td>99.3 ± 4.8</td>
<td>99.9 ± 4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2Cl4</td>
<td>Eur</td>
<td>24.0 ± 0.5</td>
<td>22.6 ± 0.5</td>
<td>20.7 ± 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemAs</td>
<td>37.7 ± 1.5</td>
<td>34.3 ± 1.1</td>
<td>32.8 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemLA</td>
<td>25.5 ± 0.4</td>
<td>24.8 ± 0.4</td>
<td>25.7 ± 0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemNA</td>
<td>27.1 ± 0.6</td>
<td>25.9 ± 0.6</td>
<td>24.7 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TroAs</td>
<td>66.1 ± 4.6</td>
<td>60.7 ± 4.6</td>
<td>62.9 ± 4.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2H4Cl2</td>
<td>Eur</td>
<td>16.8 ± 0.5</td>
<td>15.7 ± 0.4</td>
<td>13.8 ± 0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemAs</td>
<td>27.1 ± 1.1</td>
<td>24.0 ± 0.8</td>
<td>23.0 ± 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemLA</td>
<td>16.5 ± 0.3</td>
<td>15.8 ± 0.4</td>
<td>16.1 ± 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TemNA</td>
<td>18.8 ± 0.5</td>
<td>17.8 ± 0.5</td>
<td>16.5 ± 0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TroAs</td>
<td>49.8 ± 3.9</td>
<td>44.9 ± 3.7</td>
<td>46.5 ± 3.4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Steady-state perturbations derived as sum of chlorine from source and product gases at the tropical (±20° latitude) tropopause (16.5-17.5 km). Perturbations are annual 5-year means (2013-2017 meteorology, ±1σ) and are presented for the evenly distributed and the RCEI-distributed emissions. Seasonal values (5-year mean ±1σ) assume RCEI distribution. Final column gives annual total Cl perturbation due to SGI (%). DJF=December-January-February; MAM=March-April-May; JJA=June-July-August; SON=September-October-November; TemNA=Temperate North America; Eur=Europe (Eur); TemLA=Temperate Latin America; TemAs=Temperate Asia; TroAs=Tropical Asia; RCEI=Reactive Chlorine Emissions Inventory; SGI =source gas injection.
Table 3.1 reveals that differences between tracers with the RCEI emission distribution and those evenly distributed are small; for example, the all-region mean Cl perturbation from CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is 69.4 ppt Cl (RCEI) and 72.6 ppt Cl (even), agreeing to within 4.6%. We focus herein on the RCEI case, noting that small differences between the scenarios are likely caused by how close the emissions are distributed to the tropics, where troposphere-to-stratosphere transport takes place. Indeed, for this reason, calculated Cl perturbations exhibit significant sensitivity to the continental scale location of emission, consistent with the known dependence of VSLS emission location on their ODPs [e.g. Bridgeman et al., 2000; Brioude et al., 2010]. The spread in stratospheric Cl perturbations due to emission location is 52% (CHCl$_3$), 78% (CH$_2$Cl$_2$), 169% (C$_2$Cl$_4$), and 186% (C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$), with longer-lived compounds exhibiting a lower sensitivity. The seasonal dependence of stratospheric Cl perturbations is far smaller. For example, for a given region of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emission, the seasonal spread is ~10% or less. Therefore, we do not overinterpret our findings in terms of seasonality, though note that seasonal differences reflect the complex interaction of (a) seasonality in transit times for NH air reaching the tropics [Orbe et al., 2016], low level flow into areas of convection [Pisso et al., 2010], seasonality in vertical transport efficiency through the tropical tropopause layer [e.g. Bergman et al., 2012; Hosking et al., 2010; Krüger et al., 2009], and interaction of such processes with region-dependent Cl-VSLS lifetimes [Brioude et al., 2010].

Tropical Asia emissions lead to the largest stratospheric Cl injections, coinciding with efficient troposphere-to-stratosphere transport over the Maritime Continent [e.g. Hosking et al., 2010; Wright et al., 2011]. Temperate Asia is the second most efficient region, most likely due to its locality toward tropical Asia and reflecting the efficient transport of polluted airmasses originating from continental East Asia to the deep tropics and tropical upper troposphere [Ashfold et al., 2015; Oram et al., 2017; Orbe et al., 2015]. Note our stratospheric chlorine perturbations are somewhat, but not strongly, influenced by the year of meteorology under consideration, as evident by the ±1σ values in Table 3.1. These standard deviations (σ) are calculated on the 5-year mean Cl perturbations and in relative terms (the ratio of σ to the mean) range from 0.8-8%. The two Asian regions are impacted the largest by interannual
variability, indicating that transport processes have greater leverage to influence VSLS troposphere-to-stratosphere transport from these regions compared to others.

3.4.3 SGI Versus PGI

Table 3.1 also shows the percentage of total chlorine that enters the stratosphere via source gas injection (SGI). For a given species, the regional spread in these values is generally small, with emissions from tropical Asia resulting in the largest SGI components. CH₂Cl₂ has the largest proportion of SGI (75-80%) and C₂Cl₄ (38-48%) the least. The relative importance of SGI versus Product Gas Injection (PGI) depends on both the lifetime of the source gases and the different combination of product gases (COCl₂ and Cl₇) produced. Figure 3.3 shows vertically resolved tropical mean profiles of the contribution of SGI versus PGI, using European emissions as an example.

In terms of the total tropospheric chlorine budget arising from CHCl₃ and CH₂Cl₂, source gases are the most important component (accounting for ~60-80% at the tropical tropopause, Table 3.1), followed by phosgene. CHCl₃ and CH₂Cl₂ have similar lifetimes, and the larger phosgene component in the budget of the former reflects the larger phosgene yield from the CHCl₃ + OH sink, compared to that from CH₂Cl₂ oxidation (see Supporting Information, Section 3.6). For C₂Cl₄, delivery of chlorine to the stratosphere via SGI and PGI is comparable, with the latter slightly larger. This reflects the shorter C₂Cl₄ lifetime compared to CHCl₃ and CH₂Cl₂ and the significant phosgene yield from C₂Cl₄ oxidation [Tuazon et al., 1988]. Note a source of uncertainty (see also Section 3.4.4) in our model is the assumed tropospheric washout lifetimes of phosgene and Cl₇ products (Section 3.6). This uncertainty is more relevant to the two shortest-lived compounds under consideration (C₂Cl₄ and C₂H₄Cl₂).

3.4.4 ODP Calculations

The stratospheric chlorine injections discussed in Section 3.4.2 were added as tropopause boundary conditions in the stratospheric TOMCAT/SLICMAT model
configuration. For each Cl-VSLS, three stratospheric simulations were performed, the first with the mean Cl perturbation from the five (RCEI-distributed) regions (Table 3.1). The second and third experiments were designed to represent the lower and upper bounds of the Cl perturbations, incorporating the regional/seasonal spread. Thus, the mean Cl perturbations were multiplied by 0.5 and 1.5 to approximate the lower and upper bounds, respectively (Table 3.S3, Supporting Information). Each perturbation experiment was run for 25 years to allow a new ozone steady state to be established with respect to the reference run (Figure 3.S4, Supporting Information).

There is a strong linearity (|R|>0.999) between stratospheric Cl from Cl-VSLS and the resulting global mean column ozone change (Dobson Units; see Figure 3.S5, Supporting Information). For each Cl-VSLS considered, the linear ozone responses allow the ozone change due to any chlorine perturbations in Table 3.1 to be calculated. Note that the global average loss of ozone due to the CFC-11 perturbation was -3.8 Dobson Units, based on a 50-Gg/year surface emission. As the ozone responses are proportional to the emissions, the corresponding ozone change for a 1-Tg/year CFC-11 emission is readily calculated, allowing ODPs to be derived using Equation 3.01. An example latitude-height cross section of ozone changes due to VSLS and due to CFC-11 is given in Figure 3.S6 (Supporting Information). Chlorine derived from either compound depletes ozone in the same regions that is where ozone loss cycles involving chlorine are efficient; that is, notably the polar lower stratosphere and upper stratosphere.

Figure 3.4 shows the range of ODPs for each Cl-VSLS grouped by emission location and season (see also Table 3.S4, Supporting Information). Our results are in qualitative agreement with previous studies, highlighting an emission location and seasonal dependence of VSLS ODPs in general [e.g. Brioude et al., 2010; Pisso et al., 2010]. However, as those previous studies have largely focused on particularly short-lived VSLS, it is notable that the spread in derived ODPs for Cl-VSLS assessed here is generally smaller, particularly for seasonal variations. For example, Pisso et al. [2010] showed that the ODP of n-propyl bromide (~20-day lifetime), when emitted from NH midlatitudes (30-60°N),
varied by a factor of ~2.5 between NH summer and winter. In contrast, the seasonal spread in Cl-VSLS here is far smaller, and a factor of ~2.5 is more similar to the total ODP spread taking into account the larger variability introduced by emission location.

Figure 3.4. Calculated ODPs for (a) CHCl₃, (b) CH₂Cl₂, (c) C₂Cl₄, and (d) C₂H₄Cl₂, as a function of emission region and season. Horizontal lines represent literature values: CHCl₃ from Kindler et al. [1995] and C₂Cl₄ from Kindler et al. [1995; upper] and Wuebbles et al. [2011; lower]. Error bars incorporate uncertainty due to tropospheric and stratospheric interannual variability. ODP=ozone depletion potential; DJF=December-January-February; MAM=March-April-May; JJA=June-July-August; SON=September-October-November; TemNA=Temperate North America; Eur=Europe (Eur); TemLA=Temperate Latin America; TemAs =Temperate Asia; TroAs =Tropical Asia.
Few ODP estimates for Cl-VSLS are available in the literature. For CHCl$_3$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$, Kindler et al. [1995] reported values of ~0.01 and ~0.006, respectively. Our CHCl$_3$ ODP range (0.0143-0.0264) is larger than these semiempirical Kindler et al. [1995] estimates, though our C$_2$Cl$_4$ range (0.0057-0.0198) incorporates their estimate at the lower limit. Our lower ODP limit for C$_2$Cl$_4$ is also 14% larger than the 0.005 reported by a previous 3-D model study [Wuebbles et al., 2011]. However, that work assumed that all chlorine released from tropospheric C$_2$Cl$_4$ oxidation was in the form of Cl$_2$, which is subject to deposition. Our study also considered phosgene as an intermediate, which is expected to have a longer tropospheric lifetime versus deposition [Kindler et al., 1995] and is thus a relatively efficient carrier of chlorine to the stratosphere.

Our derived ODP range for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is 0.0097-0.0208, and to the best of our knowledge, this is the first estimate for this compound. The range is skewed by the larger values from the Asian emission scenarios, particularly tropical Asia, as is the case for each Cl-VSLS considered. For example, CH$_2$Cl$_2$ ODPs are a factor of two larger when emissions are concentrated in tropical Asia as opposed to Europe, with emissions from the latter resulting in the lowest ODPs. The CH$_2$Cl$_2$ ODPs from the temperate Asia emission scenario (Figure 3.4) are also larger with respect to the all-region all-season mean (Table 3.S4); significant as (a) efficient troposphere-to-stratosphere transport routes exist for emissions from this region [Ashfold et al., 2015; Oram et al., 2017; Figure 3.2], and (b) regional CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions are expected to further increase in coming years [Feng et al., 2019]. The derived ODPs for C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ are in the range 0.0029-0.0119 and are the lowest of the species considered.

Our study shows Cl-VSLS have generally small ODPs. For context, the ODPs of some major substances controlled by the Montreal Protocol [Harris et al., 2014] are 1.0 (CFC-11), 0.73 (CFC-12), and 0.81 (CFC-113). We also calculated the ODP of methyl chloride (CH$_3$Cl) using the same experimental setup as for Cl-VSLS (Table 3.S4). The CH$_3$Cl ODP range is 0.0188-0.0262, with an average ODP of 0.02. This is in good agreement with previous estimates of ~0.02 [Harris et al., 2014] and shows that, at the upper limit, CHCl$_3$ and CH$_2$Cl$_2$ have comparable ODPs to CH$_3$Cl despite their shorter atmospheric lifetimes (reflecting the multiple Cl atoms of these Cl-VSLS). It is important to
note that product gases account for a significant portion of the chlorine injected into the stratosphere from VSLS (Table 3.1). As details of product chemistry are uncertain, we also quantified ODPs under the assumption that no product gases reach the stratosphere. Naturally, these ODPs are smaller and represent lower limits (Table 3.S4). Finally, while ODPs for Cl-VSLS are not strongly influenced by interannual variability in our model, details of tropospheric transport can vary greatly between models, including those running with the same reanalysis meteorology [Orbe et al., 2016]. On this basis, we recommend other modelling groups quantify VSLS ODPs to corroborate our findings.

3.5 Concluding Remarks

A 3-D CTM was used to quantify the ODPs of CHCl₃, CH₂Cl₂, C₂Cl₄, and C₂H₄Cl₂ and to investigate sensitivity to emissions location and season. Determining the ability of these compounds to influence stratospheric ozone is important given recently reported increases in CH₂Cl₂ emissions and projections of further increases [Feng et al., 2019]. The derived ODP ranges reveal a small but significant potential for Cl-VSLS to influence ozone, particularly if emissions are located in close proximity to the tropics: CHCl₃ (0.0143-0.0264), CH₂Cl₂ (0.0098-0.0208), C₂Cl₄ (0.0057-0.0198), and C₂H₄Cl₂ (0.0029-0.0119). Our simulations indicate (a) relatively efficient transport of Cl-VSLS originating from continental east Asia to the lower stratosphere, in support of recently proposed transport pathways, and (b) that VSLS emissions resulting from the industrialisation of South East Asia have up to a factor of 3 times greater potential to influence stratospheric ozone than emissions from Europe.

Acknowledgements

This work was supported by R.H.’s NERC Fellowship (NE/N014375/1) and the SISLAC project (NE/ R001782/1). M.P.C. is supported by a Wolfson Merit Award. We thank Wuhu Feng for TOMCAT/SLIMCAT model development. Model data are available at the Lancaster University data repository.
(doi:10.17635/lancaster/researchdata/283). The supporting information consists of six figures and four tables.

### 3.6 Supporting Information

This supporting information includes some text describing the Cl-VSLS chemistry in TOMCAT/SLIMCAT. The chemical reactions, including rate constants used in the scheme, are summarised in Table 3.S1. The modelled Cl-VSLS lifetimes are compared to literature values in Table 3.S2. A summary of stratospheric model experiments that used different chlorine perturbations calculated by the tropospheric model configuration, is given in Table 3.S3. The derived ODP for the four Cl-VSLS are given in Table 3.S4. The modelled surface and near-tropopause abundance of CHCl₃, C₂Cl₄ and C₂H₄Cl₂ is shown in Figures 3.S1-3.S3. Figure 3.S4 shows the transient stratospheric ozone response to CH₂Cl₂ and CFC-11 perturbations before a steady state is reached. The (linear) relationship between stratospheric Cl loading from VSLS and column ozone change is given in Figure 3.S5. Figure 3.S6 shows latitude-height maps detailing the differences in ozone change between the control experiment and CFC11 and CH₂Cl₂ perturbations.

**Description of Cl-VSLS chemistry**

The tropospheric configuration of TOMCAT/SLIMCAT includes a simple chemistry scheme to calculate loss of Cl-VSLS via OH, Cl and photolysis, and conversion into two product gases, Clₓ (a generic representation of all inorganic chlorine), and phosgene (COCl₂). In all tropospheric simulations, a climatological field of OH concentration from the TransCom-CH₄ project was used [Patra et al., 2011] and the tropospheric Cl concentration was assumed as $1.3 \times 10^3$ atoms cm$^{-3}$ [Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al., 2016]. The chemical loss reactions of Cl-VSLS are given in Table 3.S1.

The ratio between production of phosgene and Clₓ from CH₂Cl₂ oxidation varies according to a parametrisation of the detailed chemical mechanism described by Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al. [2016]. See notes to Table 3.S1. The phosgene
yield from CHCl₃ and C₂Cl₄ are taken from the literature [Tuazon et al., 1988; Kindler et al., 1995], while C₂H₄Cl₂ oxidation only produces Clᵢ.

**Table 3.51.** Summary of reactions/removal processes involving VSLS and their products.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>Rate constant¹, k</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃ + OH → COCl₂ + Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 2.2×10⁻¹² exp(-920/T)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃ + Cl → COCl₂ + Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 3.3×10⁻¹² exp(-990/T)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃ + hv → 3Clᵢ</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂ + OH → Y COCl₂ + (2-2Y) Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 1.92×10⁻¹² exp(-880/T)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂ + Cl → Y COCl₂ + (2-2Y) Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 7.4×10⁻¹² exp(-910/T)</td>
<td>5, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂ + hv → 2Clᵢ</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂Cl₄ + OH → 0.47COCl₂ + 3.06Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 4.7×10⁻¹² exp(-990/T)</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂Cl₄ + Cl + M → 0.47COCl₂ + 3.06Clᵢ</td>
<td>k₀(T) = 1.4×10⁻²⁸ (T/300)^⁻⁸.⁵</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂Cl₄ + hv → 4Clᵢ</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂ + OH → 2Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 1.14×10⁻¹² exp(-1150/T)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂ + Cl → 2Clᵢ</td>
<td>k(T) = 1.3×10⁻¹²</td>
<td>2, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂ + hv → 2Clᵢ</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COCl₂ + OH → products</td>
<td>k(T) = 5×10⁻¹⁵</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COCl₂ + hv → 2Clᵢ</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COCl₂ → washout</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clᵢ → washout</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**

¹Units of bimolecular rate constants are cm³ molecules⁻¹ s⁻¹. Units of termolecular rate constants: k₀ (cm⁶ molecules⁻² s⁻¹) and kинф (cm³ molecules⁻¹ s⁻¹). All rate constants from Burkholder et al. [2015] unless noted.

²Wallington et al. [1996]

³Ko and Poulet et al. [2003]

⁴Assumed COCl₂ yield of 1 [Kindler et al., 1995].

⁵In the troposphere, [Cl] assumed as 1.3×10³ molecules cm⁻³ based on the tropospheric mean calculated by Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al. [2016].

⁶The COCl₂ yield (Y) from CH₂Cl₂ oxidation was calculated in a semi-explicit manner from a parametrisation based on Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al. [2016]. Y is calculated as: 0.7 k(HO₂-CHCl₂O₂) [HO₂] + 0.4 k(RO₂-CHCl₂O₂) [RO₂]/k(HO₂-CHCl₂O₂) [HO₂] + k(RO₂-CHCl₂O₂) [RO₂] + k(NO-CHCl₂O₂) [NO] + k(NO₃-CHCl₂O₂) [NO₃], where k(X-
CHCl₂O₂) is the rate constant of the reaction between X and the intermediate CHCl₂O₂, which itself is formed from the reaction of CH₂Cl₂ and OH/Cl in the presence of O₂.

7 Assumed COCl₂ yield of 0.47 [Tuazon et al., 1988; Kindler et al., 1995].

8 $k_0$ and $k_{inf}$ are the low pressure limiting and high-pressure limiting rate constants [Burkholder et al., 2015].

9 Assumed 58-day washout lifetime in troposphere based on Kindler et al. [1995].

10 Assumed 5-day washout lifetime in troposphere based on Sherwen et al. [2016].

**Table 3.S2.** Comparison of calculated Cl-VSLS lifetimes (days) compared with the literature. Tropical lifetimes reported with the seasonal range in brackets, mid-latitude seasonal lifetimes reported individually.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>VSLS</th>
<th>Tropics (25°S to 25°N)</th>
<th>Mid-latitudes (25°N to 65°N)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Annual mean</strong></td>
<td><strong>JJA</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>This work</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>(97-119)</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>(97-119)</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂Cl₄</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>(58-71)</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>(41-50)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>WMO [2014]</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>(100-136)</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>(98-133)</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂Cl₄</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>(60-81)</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>(42-58)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.53. Summary of stratospheric CTM experiments used to calculate ODPs. Also shown are the stratospheric Cl perturbations from each experiment and the resulting ozone change. Note, all Cl perturbations and ozone changes are based on a 1 Tg/yr surface emission apart from the CFC-11 which was based on a 50 Gg/yr emission.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Experiment No.</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Stratospheric Cl perturbation (ppt Cl)</th>
<th>Global mean column ozone change (DU)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>Control Run</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>CFC-11 perturbation</td>
<td>306.9</td>
<td>-3.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>CH₂Cl₂ perturbation</td>
<td>69.4</td>
<td>-1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>CH₂Cl₂ perturbation x 0.5</td>
<td>34.7</td>
<td>-0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>CH₂Cl₂ perturbation x 1.5</td>
<td>104.0</td>
<td>-1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CHCl₃ perturbation</td>
<td>91.9</td>
<td>-1.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>CHCl₃ perturbation x 0.5</td>
<td>45.9</td>
<td>-0.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>CHCl₃ perturbation x 1.5</td>
<td>137.8</td>
<td>-2.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>C₂Cl₄ perturbation</td>
<td>33.7</td>
<td>-0.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>C₂Cl₄ perturbation x 0.5</td>
<td>16.8</td>
<td>-0.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>C₂Cl₄ perturbation x 1.5</td>
<td>50.5</td>
<td>-1.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂ perturbation</td>
<td>23.6</td>
<td>-0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂ perturbation x 0.5</td>
<td>11.8</td>
<td>-0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>C₂H₄Cl₂ perturbation x 1.5</td>
<td>35.5</td>
<td>-0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>CH₃Cl perturbation</td>
<td>165.0</td>
<td>-1.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>CH₃Cl perturbation x 0.5</td>
<td>82.5</td>
<td>-0.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>CH₃Cl perturbation x 1.5</td>
<td>247.4</td>
<td>-2.42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.54. ODPs of the four CI-VSLS, showing minimum, maximum, mean, mean only considering source gas (SG) contributions, and median values from the 20 region-season combinations (see also Figure 3.4 in main text). The final column is the conversion factor between chlorine loading and ODP, calculated from the slope for each species in Figure 3.55, divided by the ozone loss due to 1 Tg/yr emission of CFC-11 (-75.6 DU).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CI-VSLS</th>
<th>Min</th>
<th>Max</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Mean, SG only</th>
<th>Median</th>
<th>Cl-ODP conversion (ppt⁻¹)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃</td>
<td>0.0143</td>
<td>0.0264</td>
<td>0.0181</td>
<td>0.0117</td>
<td>0.0168</td>
<td>1.98E-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂</td>
<td>0.0097</td>
<td>0.0208</td>
<td>0.0133</td>
<td>0.0103</td>
<td>0.0121</td>
<td>1.91E-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂Cl₄</td>
<td>0.0057</td>
<td>0.0198</td>
<td>0.0095</td>
<td>0.0041</td>
<td>0.0075</td>
<td>2.83E-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₃Cl₂</td>
<td>0.0029</td>
<td>0.0119</td>
<td>0.0053</td>
<td>0.0041</td>
<td>0.0041</td>
<td>2.24E-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃Cl</td>
<td>0.0188</td>
<td>0.0262</td>
<td>0.0215</td>
<td>/</td>
<td>0.0209</td>
<td>1.29E-4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 3.51. Modelled 5-year annual mean steady-state mixing ratio (ppt) of CHCl₃ at the surface (left) and at 90 hPa (right) based on a 1-Tg/year emission from (a, b) Europe, (c, d) Temperate Asia, (e, f) Temperate Latin America, and (g, h) Tropical Asia.
Figure 3.52. As Figure 3.51 but for C2Cl4.

Figure 3.53. As Figure 3.51 but for C2H4Cl2.
Figure 3.54. The percentage change of ozone due to a) 50 Gg CFC-11 and b) the three 1 Tg CH₂Cl₂ experiments as a function of simulation year. In panel b) EXP2 is the blue line, EXP3 in the black line, and EXP4 is the green line. See Table 3.53 for the list of experiments.
Figure 3.55. The relationship between absolute ozone change in Dobson Units (DU) and the chlorine loading (ppt) for the four Cl-VSLS, which contain the values for the final column of Table 3.54.
Figure 3.56. Latitude-height plot of annual zonal mean percentage ozone change between the control experiment EXP0 and: a) EXP2, the CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} base perturbation in Table 3.53, and b) EXP1, CFC-11, weighted to 1 Tg/yr emissions.
Chapter 4

A Synthesis Inversion to Constrain Global Emissions of Two Very Short Lived Chlorocarbons: Dichloromethane, and Perchloroethylene

Tom Claxton¹, Ryan Hossaini¹, Chris Wilson²,³, Stephen A. Montzka⁴, Martyn P. Chipperfield²,³, Oliver Wild¹, Ewa M. Bednarz¹, Lucy J. Carpenter⁵, Stephen J. Andrews⁵, Sina C. Hackenberg⁵,⁶,⁹, Jens Mühle⁶, David Oram⁷, Sunyoung Park⁸, Mi-Kyung Park⁸, Elliot Atlas⁹, Maria Navarro⁹,²⁰, Sue Schaufler¹⁰, David Sherry¹¹, Martin Vollmer¹², Tanja Schuck¹³, Andreas Engel¹³, Paul B. Krummel¹⁴, Michela Maione¹⁵, Jgor Arduini¹⁵, Takuya Saito¹⁶, Yoko Yokouchi¹⁶,²¹, Simon O'Doherty¹⁷, Dickon Young¹⁷, and Chris Lunder¹⁸.

¹Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, Lancaster, UK
²School of Earth and Environment, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK
³National Centre for Earth Observation, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK
⁴National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, Boulder, Colorado, USA
⁵Wolfson Atmospheric Chemistry Laboratories, Department of Chemistry, University of York, York, UK
⁶Scripps Institution of Oceanography, University of California, San Diego, CA, USA
⁷National Centre for Atmospheric Science, School of Environmental Sciences, University of East Anglia, Norwich, UK
The following work has been accepted in the Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres on the 4th Match 2020 (A synthesis inversion to constrain global emissions of two very short lived chlorocarbons: dichloromethane, and perchloroethylene, Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 125, https://doi.org/10.1029/2019JD031818). The authors and their contributions are listed below:

Tom Claxton: Performed TOMCAT model simulations, processed and analysed the data, and wrote the manuscript. Ryan Hossaini: Helped initial set up of TOMCAT model simulations, supervised interpretation of results and compiled the manuscript. Chris Wilson: Provided expertise on synthesis
inversion methods, assisted with analysis and interpretation, and compiled the manuscript. **Stephen A. Montzka:** Provided NOAA surface and tall tower observational data, helped to interpret results, and compiled the manuscript. **Martyn P. Chipperfield:** Supported TOMCAT model simulations, and helped compile the manuscript. **Oliver Wild and Eva M. Bednarz:** Provided comments on the manuscript. **Lucy J. Carpenter, Stephen J. Andrews, and Sina C. Hackenberg:** Provided CH$_2$Cl$_2$ ocean cruise fluxes comments on the manuscript. **Jens Mühle:** Provided information of data calibration and comments on the manuscript. **David Oram:** Provided CH$_2$Cl$_2$ observational insight and input towards the manuscript. **Sunyoung Park, Mi-Kyung Park, Martin Vollmer, Paul B. Krummel, Michela Maione, Jgor Arduini, Takuya Saito, Yoko Yokouchi, Simon O’Doherty, Dickon Young, and Chris Lunder:** Responsible for observational data collected at AGAGE and AGAGE-affiliated network stations. Facilitated access to these data. **Elliot Atlas, Maria Navarro, and Sue Schaufler:** Provided observational data for CONTRAST and ATTREX flight campaigns. **David Sherry:** Provided industrial emission estimates for Cl-VSLS. **Tanja Schuck and Andreas Engel:** Provided observational data for Taunus Observatory.

**Abstract**

Dichloromethane (CH$_2$Cl$_2$) and perchloroethylene (C$_2$Cl$_4$) are chlorinated very short lived substances (Cl-VSLS) with anthropogenic sources. Recent studies highlight the increasing influence of such compounds, particularly CH$_2$Cl$_2$, on the stratospheric chlorine budget and therefore on ozone depletion. Here, a multiyear global-scale synthesis inversion was performed to optimise CH$_2$Cl$_2$ (2006-2017) and C$_2$Cl$_4$ (2007-2017) emissions. The approach combines long-term surface observations from global monitoring networks, output from a three-dimensional chemical transport model (TOMCAT), and novel bottom-up information on prior industry emissions. Our posterior results show an increase in global CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions from $637 \pm 36$ Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2006 to $1,171 \pm 45$ Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2017, with Asian emissions accounting for 68% and 89% of these totals, respectively. In absolute terms, Asian CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions increased annually by
51 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) over the study period, while European and North American emissions declined, indicating a continental-scale shift in emission distribution since the mid-2000s. For \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\), we estimate a decrease in global emissions from 141 ± 14 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2007 to 106 ± 12 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2017. The time-varying posterior emissions offer significant improvements over the prior. Utilising the posterior emissions leads to modelled tropospheric \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) and \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\) abundances and trends in good agreement to those observed (including independent observations to the inversion). A shorter \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\) lifetime, from including an uncertain Cl sink, leads to larger global \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\) emissions by a factor of \(~1.5\), which in some places improves model-measurement agreement. The sensitivity of our findings to assumptions in the inversion procedure, including \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) oceanic emissions, is discussed.

**Plain Language Summary**

The 1987 Montreal Protocol banned production for dispersive uses of major ozone-depleting gases, such as chlorofluorocarbons, due to their role in depletion of the stratospheric ozone layer. In consequence, the ozone layer is expected to recover in coming decades, as stratospheric chlorine from banned substances slowly declines. However, chlorinated very short lived substances (Cl-VSLS), not controlled by the Montreal Protocol, represent a small, but growing, source of atmospheric chlorine that could potentially slow ozone recovery. It is thus important that the magnitude of emissions of these compounds, their spatial distribution, and changes with time are quantified. Here, we combined observations of Cl-VSLS, prior estimates of their emissions, and a chemical transport model to produce an optimised set of emission estimates on a region-by-region basis between 2006 and 2017. We show that industrial emissions of dichloromethane, the most abundant Cl-VSLS, increased by \(~84\%) within this period, predominately due to an increase in Asian emissions, while European and North American emissions decreased. Over 2007-2017, emissions of perchloroethylene, a less abundant Cl-VSLS, decreased, particularly in Europe and North America. We show that our new
emission estimates lead to better agreement with observational data compared to previous estimates.

4.1 Introduction

Halogenated very short lived substances (VSLS) are organic compounds with annual mean atmospheric lifetimes at the planetary surface of ~6 months or less [Engel et al., 2018]. These lifetimes are short compared to the principal gases synonymous with ozone depletion, such as chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), which were banned under the terms of the 1987 Montreal Protocol and its later amendments. However, despite their short lifetimes, over the last two decades, a wealth of research has shown that VSLS of both natural and anthropogenic origin can reach the stratosphere, where they contribute to stratospheric bromine and chlorine and thus ozone depletion [e.g., Claxton et al., 2019; Fernandez et al., 2014; Hossaini et al., 2017; Laube et al., 2008; Sturges et al., 2000; Wales et al., 2018]. Brominated VSLS (e.g., bromoform and dibromomethane) are predominately of natural oceanic origin [e.g., Quack & Wallace, 2003; Ziska et al., 2013], while chlorinated VSLS (Cl-VSLS) have significant anthropogenic sources [e.g., Engel et al., 2018; McCulloch et al., 1999]. At present, these compounds account for a small, but growing, portion of atmospheric chlorine, and they are not controlled by the Montreal Protocol. In 2016, Cl-VSLS were estimated to provide 115 (75-160) ppt of chlorine to the stratosphere, which represents 3.5% of total chlorine in the stratosphere from all sources [Engel et al., 2018; Hossaini et al., 2019].

The most abundant Cl-VSLS, dichloromethane (CH2Cl2), is of particular interest owing to an observed rapid increase in its global concentration since the mid-2000s [Hossaini et al., 2017, 2019; Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015]. As a versatile solvent, CH2Cl2 has a range of industrial applications and roughly 90% of total emissions have been estimated to be anthropogenic [Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. Annual global CH2Cl2 emissions have been estimated at ~1,000 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2016, with a global mean surface mole fraction of 33-39 ppt observed from monitoring networks, a factor of ~2 larger compared to the early part of the century [Engel et al., 2018]. Biogenic CH2Cl2 sources have also been
hypothesised from the ocean [Jones & Carpenter, 2005; Ooki & Yokouchi, 2011] and from mangrove forests [Kolusu et al., 2018], though the magnitudes of these sources are poorly constrained and are expected to be small. A less abundant Cl-VSLS is perchloroethylene, C₂Cl₄, which is almost solely anthropogenic and historically has found use, for example, in dry-cleaning applications. Unlike CH₂Cl₂, the abundance of C₂Cl₄ has continually decreased over the last few decades [Carpenter et al., 2014; Simpson et al., 2004], due to phasing out in favour of less-toxic alternatives. In 2016, the global mean C₂Cl₄ mole fraction was 1.1-1.2 ppt, with global emissions estimated at 83-103 Gg yr⁻¹ [Engel et al., 2018].

Claxton et al. [2019] recently quantified the ozone-depletion potential (ODP) of several Cl-VSLS, highlighting a strong dependence of the ODP on the location of emission. They reported ODP ranges for CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ of 0.0097-0.0208 and 0.0057-0.0198, respectively, with emissions from Southern Asia having the largest ODPs. This is significant for Cl-VSLS, as Asian emissions (a) likely account for a large fraction of present-day global total emissions, having grown in importance over the last decade [Fang et al., 2019; Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015; Oram et al., 2017], and (b) may continue to increase in coming years [Feng et al., 2019]. On the above basis, it is important that the geographical distribution and strength of Cl-VSLS emissions are investigated and that accurate, up-to-date inventories are available as input for global modelling studies. Such modelling studies examining the stratospheric input of Cl-VSLS have thus far relied on simple surface mixing ratio boundary conditions to constrain surface abundances of CH₂Cl₂ and other compounds based on measurements in the remote atmosphere. While these are observationally based and have been implemented so that time trends and latitudinal gradients are captured [Hossaini et al., 2019], zonal variability is not represented by the approach. This includes any potential colocation of large surface emissions with regions of efficient transport pathways to the upper troposphere/stratosphere, such as from continental East Asia [e.g., Ashfold et al., 2015], which are likely relevant to determining accurate ODPs [Claxton et al., 2019].

Despite a growing interest in Cl-VSLS, there have been few recent studies examining their emissions at the global scale. Keene et al. [1999] established
the Reactive Chlorine Emissions Inventory (RCEI) framework in which global emissions were estimated using a bottom-up approach for a wide range of chlorocarbons. Within that framework, industrial emissions of \(583 \pm 32 \text{ Gg yr}^{-1}\) \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) and \(366 \pm 20 \text{ Gg yr}^{-1}\) \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\) were estimated [McCulloch et al., 1999]. These values, based on analysis relevant to the 1990s, likely underestimate present \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) emissions and overestimate \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\) emissions, based on recent trends [Engel et al., 2018]. Khalil et al. [1999] added to the RCEI framework by estimating total oceanic emissions of 191 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) and 19 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\). However, Cl-VSLS fluxes from the ocean are highly spatially variable [e.g., Kolusu et al., 2016] and a significantly lower \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) source (<90 Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) has been inferred in later work [Trudinger et al., 2004]. Furthermore, while some evidence for in situ \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) production (related to biological activity) has been reported [Ooki & Yokouchi, 2011], the ocean may also take up atmospheric \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) and re-emit it elsewhere [Moore, 2004]. This possibly confounds the interpretation of observational results that were used to infer the magnitude of natural emissions in earlier work. In addition, Lobert et al. [1999] estimated a biomass burning \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) source of 59 Gg yr\(^{-1}\), though evidence for the existence of this source is missing from more recent analyses [Lawson et al., 2015; Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015; Mühle et al., 2007; Simpson et al., 2011].

There are two core objectives of this study: first, to investigate global and regional changes in \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) and \(\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4\) emission magnitudes and distributions on a multiannual timescale; second, to generate and evaluate a set of up-to-date global emissions for both compounds, suitable for use as input to atmospheric models. To accomplish this, we performed a global synthesis inversion to optimise Cl-VSLS emissions over the period 2006-2017. Briefly, this approach combines long-term observations from global monitoring networks, prior information on emissions, and a chemical transport model. The paper is structured as follows. The 3-D chemical transport model is described in Section 4.2. The inversion procedure is outlined in Section 4.3, including both the theory and a description of the different observations used. Our main inversion results, including various sensitivity analyses, are presented in Section 4.4. These include the addition of ocean sources of \(\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2\) and an
added Cl sink of C$_2$Cl$_4$. Conclusions and recommendations for future work are given in Section 4.5.

4.2 Description of the TOMCAT Chemical Transport Model

TOMCAT is an offline 3-D Chemistry Transport Model (CTM) [Chipperfield, 2006; Monks et al., 2017] that has been widely used to investigate tropospheric chemistry and transport, including several VSLS-focused studies [e.g., Hossaini et al., 2010, 2019; Claxton et al., 2019]. The CTM is forced by six-hourly wind, temperature, and humidity fields taken from the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF) ERA-Interim meteorological reanalyses [Dee et al., 2011]. The TOMCAT configuration used had a horizontal resolution of 2.8° × 2.8°, with a vertical resolution of 60 levels, up to an altitude of ~64 km. Our model configuration also employs a simplified tropospheric chemistry scheme, reading an offline monthly varying field of the tropospheric hydroxyl radical (OH) concentration [Spivakovsky et al., 2000; Huijnen et al., 2010]. The OH field was used in the Atmospheric Tracer Transport Model Intercomparison Project (TransCom) study of CH$_4$ [Patra et al., 2011] and leads to an average methyl chloroform lifetime (1992-2007) of 4.71 (±0.18) years in TOMCAT, in reasonable agreement with recent estimates of ~5 years obtained from inverse methods [e.g., Rigby et al., 2013]. Although the model OH field here is fixed in time, we note that evidence for interannual OH variability, for instance, due to ENSO activity, exists [e.g., Montzka, Krol, et al., 2011; Prinn et al., 2005; Turner et al., 2018].

Both CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ are subject to OH oxidation and photolysis sinks in the model. An additional inversion experiment (see ensuing discussion) was performed for C$_2$Cl$_4$ in which the competing three-bodied loss reaction of C$_2$Cl$_4$ with Cl atoms was also included. The inclusion of this reaction in models has been shown to be important to reproduce atmospheric C$_2$Cl$_4$ observations in the upper troposphere [Hossaini et al., 2019; Rudolph et al., 1996]. In this case, the model assumes a fixed tropospheric mean Cl concentration of 1.3 × 10$^3$ atoms cm$^{-3}$ globally, based on model estimates from Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al. [2016]. In practice, the spatial distribution of tropospheric Cl would be
nonuniform, and given this uncertainty, this model run is treated as a sensitivity. Reaction rate constants were taken from the 2015 Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) report [Burkholder et al., 2015]. For the purposes of this study which investigates source gas emissions, product gas chemistry was not required.

4.3 Description of the Inversion Technique

4.3.1 Synthesis Inversion

The “synthesis inversion” technique optimises model prior emissions of a given compound by minimising differences between modelled and observed mixing ratios [e.g., Baker et al., 2006]. This top-down technique is well established and has been used to investigate surface emissions of several compounds, including CH₄ [McNorton et al., 2018], CO₂ [Law et al., 2008; Wang et al., 2018], CO [Pétron et al., 2002], and H₂ [Bousquet et al., 2011]. Here, we apply the technique to CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ to optimise their emissions for 12-year (2006-2017) and 11-year (2007-2017) periods, respectively, over which a wide range of tropospheric observations are available (Section 4.3.2). Prior surface CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions (Section 4.3.4) were aggregated over a possible 14 source regions (Figure 4.1(a)). Boundaries for these source regions (10 land and four ocean), which are continental in scale, are adapted from previous TransCom inversion studies [e.g., Baker et al., 2006]. The four ocean regions are defined by the following latitude bands: Extratropical Northern Ocean (30-90°N), Tropical Northern Ocean (0-30°N), Tropical Southern Ocean (0-30°S), and Extratropical Southern Ocean (30-90°S). Given the large uncertainty surrounding oceanic CH₂Cl₂ emissions (see discussion in Section 4.3.2.3), for this compound, two different inversions were performed as part of our sensitivity analysis. The first did not include any oceanic CH₂Cl₂ emission (i.e., it assumed industry sources only), while the second also considered emissions from the ocean regions.
Figure 4.1. (a) Map showing the 14 regions (10 land and 4 ocean) used in the inversion. NA = North America, LA = Latin America, NO = Northern Ocean, SO = Southern Ocean, Extra. = Extratropical, Trop. = Tropical, Temp. = Temperate. (b) Summary of the various observations used in this study: weekly flasks at NOAA surface sites (blue plusses); on-site high-frequency measurements at AGAGE surface sites (orange circles); approximately daily flasks at NOAA tall tower sites (green squares). Flight campaigns: CAST (purple); ATTREX (black); CONTRAST (light blue). Ocean campaigns: AMT-22 (green); ACCACIA-22 (red).
Within each source region, the distribution of emission is fixed (see Section 4.3.4), and the inversion optimises the total emission from each region on an annual basis.

The technique is based on minimising the cost function, $J$:

$$J(x) = \frac{1}{2} (x - x_b) . B^{-1} . (x - x_b) + \frac{1}{2} (y - G . x) . R^{-1} . (y - G . x) \quad (4.01)$$

where $x$ is an emission estimate, $x_b$ are the prior emissions, $B$ is the covariance matrix for the errors in emissions, $y$ are the observations, $R$ is the covariance matrix for the errors in observations, and $G$ is the normalised model output concentration Jacobian matrix. It maps the emission field on to the observation vector $y$ via the transport model. The cost function is at a minimum at $x = x_a$, where $x_a$ is given as [Tarantola & Valette, 1982]:

$$x_a = x_b + [G^T . R^{-1} . G + B^{-1}]^{-1} . G^T . R^{-1} . (y - G . x_b) \quad (4.02)$$

Since all the other quantities are known, the posterior emissions for each of the 14 regions analysed in the inversion can be solved on a year-by-year basis. Note that our justification for estimating annual emissions (e.g., as opposed to monthly resolved) is based on several factors that are outlined in Section 4.3.2.1 below. This solution of $x_a$ gives the best match to the observations, while reducing the likelihood of straying unrealistically from the prior emissions $x_b$. A successful inversion is indicated by a significant reduction in the posterior emission errors compared to the prior emission errors.

4.3.2 Observations

4.3.2.1 Surface Observations of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$

Most of the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ observational data considered in this study come from remote surface sites, as summarised in Tables 4.1 and 4.2. We consider monthly mean measurements of both compounds over the 12-year period obtained from a total of 29 unique surface locations, 19 used as input into the inversion, and 10 held back for independent verification. These data are from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) and Advanced Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment (AGAGE) long-term monitoring...
networks, which have been described extensively in the literature [e.g., Montzka et al., 2018; Prinn et al., 2018]. AGAGE network monthly mean measurements include pollution events, while NOAA measurements are mostly obtained at remote sites. Observations obtained from the sites in Table 4.1 were used directly in the inversion. Between the two networks, a reasonable level of geographical coverage is achieved (see Figure 4.1(b)). Critically, this includes sites in each of the main industrialised regions where Cl-VSLS emissions are expected to be greatest, such as the continental USA (four sites), Europe (four sites), and East Asia (one site). A conversion factor of 1.1038 was applied to the AGAGE CH₂Cl₂ record to account for a known calibration difference between the NOAA-2003 and AGAGE SIO-14 calibration scales of ~10% [Carpenter et al., 2014; Engel et al., 2018]. Note that four measurement sites are shared between the two networks; for this study, we use both measurements; however, we convert AGAGE data to NOAA calibration scales. For C₂Cl₄, NOAA and AGAGE use NOAA-2003 and NOAA-2003B calibration scales, respectively, which have been found to agree to within <1%. We additionally considered NOAA measurements of both compounds in 2015 from the USA-based tall tower network (Table 4.2). These data were not assimilated in the inversion but rather were used to provide an independent assessment of the prior versus posterior emissions over the USA (at 10 sites).

The availability and abundance of Cl-VSLS measurement data was a principal factor in our decision to estimate annual mean emissions as opposed to monthly resolved emissions. The 19 unique observational sites (Table 4.1) provide a maximum of 228 monthly mean measurements in a given year. Solving emissions for 14 different regions would, in a monthly resolved inversion, require 168 (14 × 12) model Cl-VSLS tracers for each year of our study period. This number of tracers (168) is comparable to the number of observations we have available to us in a year (maximum of 228 monthly means, assuming no missing data) and would lead to a less well constrained inversion process, as each month's emissions would only be constrained on average by 1.4 observations. In addition, we believe that the large computational expense of running with such a large number of tracers is not warranted on the basis of (1) our study is primarily interested in long-term interannual emission trends and
(2) the seasonal cycle of Cl-VSLS is found to be reproduced well using our non-seasonal posterior emissions (see Sections 4.4.6 and 4.4.7). Finally, we note that there is little information in the literature with which to inform any prior emission seasonality in our model. Furthermore, for CH₂Cl₂, no significant seasonal variation in industrial emissions has been reported [McCulloch & Midgley, 1996].

Table 4.1. Summary of Surface Observational Sites Used as Input to the Inversion (Arranged North to South).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Station Name, Location</th>
<th>Lat (°)</th>
<th>Lon (°)</th>
<th>Elevation (m)</th>
<th>Network</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ALT</td>
<td>Alert, Canada</td>
<td>82.5</td>
<td>-62.5</td>
<td>190.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZEP</td>
<td>Zeppelin, Svalbard, Norway</td>
<td>78.9</td>
<td>11.9</td>
<td>490.0</td>
<td>AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUM</td>
<td>Summit, Greenland</td>
<td>72.6</td>
<td>-38.4</td>
<td>3209.5</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRW</td>
<td>Barrow, AK, USA</td>
<td>71.3</td>
<td>-156.6</td>
<td>11.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MHD</td>
<td>Mace Head, Ireland</td>
<td>53.3</td>
<td>-9.9</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>NOAA, AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JFJ</td>
<td>Jungfraujoch, Switzerland</td>
<td>46.3</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>3580.0</td>
<td>AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEF</td>
<td>Park Falls, WI, USA</td>
<td>45.9</td>
<td>-90.3</td>
<td>472.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMN</td>
<td>Monte Cimone, Italy</td>
<td>44.2</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>2165.0</td>
<td>AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFM</td>
<td>Harvard Forest, MA, USA</td>
<td>42.5</td>
<td>-72.2</td>
<td>340.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THD</td>
<td>Trinidad Head, CA, USA</td>
<td>41.1</td>
<td>-124.2</td>
<td>107.0</td>
<td>NOAA, AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NWR</td>
<td>Niwot Ridge, CO, USA</td>
<td>40.1</td>
<td>-105.6</td>
<td>3523.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GSN</td>
<td>Gosan, Jeju, South Korea</td>
<td>33.3</td>
<td>126.2</td>
<td>89.0</td>
<td>AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MLO</td>
<td>Mauna Loa, HI, USA</td>
<td>19.5</td>
<td>-155.6</td>
<td>3397.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KUM</td>
<td>Cape Kumukai, HI, USA</td>
<td>19.5</td>
<td>-154.8</td>
<td>3.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RPB</td>
<td>Ragged Point, Barbados</td>
<td>13.2</td>
<td>-59.5</td>
<td>42.0</td>
<td>AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMO</td>
<td>Tutuila, American Samoa</td>
<td>-14.2</td>
<td>-170.6</td>
<td>42.0</td>
<td>NOAA, AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGO</td>
<td>Cape Grim, Australia</td>
<td>-40.7</td>
<td>144.7</td>
<td>94.0</td>
<td>NOAA, AGAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PSA</td>
<td>Palmer Station, Antarctica</td>
<td>-64.9</td>
<td>-64.0</td>
<td>10.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPO</td>
<td>South Pole, Antarctica</td>
<td>-90.0</td>
<td>-24.8</td>
<td>2810.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 4.2. Summary of Surface Observational Sites Available in 2015 from the NOAA Tall Tower Network (Arranged North to South), not used as Input in the Inversion.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Station Name, Location</th>
<th>Lat (°)</th>
<th>Lon (°)</th>
<th>Elevation (m)</th>
<th>Network</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CRV</td>
<td>CARVE, AK, USA</td>
<td>65.0</td>
<td>-147.6</td>
<td>611.4</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AMT</td>
<td>Argyle, ME, USA</td>
<td>45.0</td>
<td>-68.7</td>
<td>53.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MBO</td>
<td>Mt. Bachelor, OR, USA</td>
<td>44.0</td>
<td>-121.7</td>
<td>2731.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WBI</td>
<td>West Branch, IA, USA</td>
<td>41.7</td>
<td>-91.4</td>
<td>241.7</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAO</td>
<td>Boulder, CO, USA</td>
<td>40.1</td>
<td>-105.0</td>
<td>1584.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WGC</td>
<td>Walnut Grove, CA, USA</td>
<td>38.3</td>
<td>-121.5</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STR</td>
<td>Sutro Tower, CA, USA</td>
<td>37.8</td>
<td>-122.5</td>
<td>254.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MWO</td>
<td>Mt. Wilson, CA, USA</td>
<td>34.2</td>
<td>-118.1</td>
<td>1728.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCT</td>
<td>Beech Island, SC, USA</td>
<td>33.4</td>
<td>-81.8</td>
<td>115.2</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WKT</td>
<td>Moody, TX, USA</td>
<td>31.3</td>
<td>-97.3</td>
<td>251.0</td>
<td>NOAA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.3.2.2 Aircraft Observations of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$

We also considered measurements of both Cl-VSLS from three different flight campaigns: the 2014 Co-ordinated Airborne Studies in the Tropics (CAST) mission [Andrews et al., 2016; Harris et al., 2017], the 2014 Convective Transport of Active Species in the Tropics (CONTRAST) mission [Pan et al., 2017], and the 2014 Airborne Tropical Tropopause Experiment (ATTREX) mission [Navarro et al., 2015]. The locations of these campaigns are shown in Figure 4.1(b). The CAST mission (January-February) centred around Guam in the tropical West Pacific and made extensive measurements in the marine boundary layer during 22 flights, with vertical profiles extending up to ~10 km. Likewise, the CONTRAST (January-February) and ATTREX (January-March) missions also sampled the tropical West Pacific in a region centred around Guam. However, these campaigns sampled air from higher altitudes, with ATTREX extending into the lower stratosphere. Data from these three flight campaigns are not used as input to the inversion; instead they are used as independent observations to test the posterior results (in the relevant months of 2014).
4.3.2.3 Ocean Emission Data

As noted in Section 4.1, the ocean is a potential source of CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄. However, there are large uncertainties and several important confounding issues that require attention. Given that oceanic emissions have been proposed to be relatively more important for CH₂Cl₂ than C₂Cl₄ [Keene et al., 1999], we focus most of the following discussion on CH₂Cl₂, which provides a rationale for performing an inversion with and without an ocean CH₂Cl₂ source.

First, there is very limited observational data with which to draw any firm conclusions regarding the strength of any oceanic emission. Khalil et al. [1999] estimated a total oceanic CH₂Cl₂ source of ~196 Gg yr⁻¹ distributed in four latitude bands: 30-90°N (~24 Gg yr⁻¹), 0-30°N (~50 Gg yr⁻¹), 0-30°S (~50 Gg yr⁻¹), and 30-90°S (~72 Gg yr⁻¹). Khalil et al. [1999] acknowledged that the data available to them to calculate fluxes, including measured seawater and atmosphere concentrations of CH₂Cl₂ (and C₂Cl₄), were limited. The calculated fluxes were thus deemed to be “extremely uncertain” and later work inferred a significantly smaller upper limit to total ocean CH₂Cl₂ emissions (<90 Gg yr⁻¹) based on analysis of firn air samples [Trudinger et al., 2004].

Second, in addition to a paucity of measurements, observational results and expectations suggest the possibility for very large spatiotemporal variability in ocean CH₂Cl₂ fluxes. For example, based on data collected during a cruise in the tropical Atlantic, Kolusu et al. [2016] calculated a mean CH₂Cl₂ flux of 81 (±82) nmol m⁻² day⁻¹. Given this large variability, short-term observational studies likely lack sufficient spatial and seasonal coverage to provide adequate estimates of annual net emissions over large domains. Extrapolation to infer regional or global emission totals, while common practice, can be problematic. Extrapolating the Kolusu et al. [2016] flux to a tropical ocean band gives ~236 (±237) Gg yr⁻¹ and to the entire ocean gives a total of ~915 (±468) Gg yr⁻¹. This is a similar order to our prior global emission of 1,011.5 Gg yr⁻¹, that includes both land and ocean sources.

Third, another major confounding issue related to the above and relevant to drawing inference on the nature of any ocean CH₂Cl₂ source related to in situ production was discussed by Moore [2004]. Due to seasonal changes in CH₂Cl₂...
ocean solubility (a decrease in warmer waters) and large seasonal changes in the \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) concentration, summertime measurements may show ocean supersaturations that are unrelated to in situ production. In consequence, seasonally resolved data (or analyses accounting for temporary fluxes arising from physical effects, e.g., Ooki & Yokouchi, [2011]) are needed to determine the degree to which fluxes derived from measured ocean-water saturation are a result of in situ production or simply seasonal changes in solubility and atmospheric concentration. Moore [2004] also provided strong evidence that dissolved \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) persists for extended periods (possibly years to decades) in intermediate and deep ocean waters. In consequence, observed \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) supersaturations in seawater may be caused by its transport from colder waters at higher latitudes. Based on the above, the inferred oceanic \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) source reported in previous studies [Keene et al., 1999; Khalil et al., 1999] may reflect re-equilibration processes and does not necessarily provide evidence for marine production.

A plausible mechanism by which \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) may be produced in the ocean has been proposed and involves the photolysis and subsequent reaction of biogenic precursors, such as \( \text{CH}_2\text{ICl} \), in seawater [Jones & Carpenter, 2005]. To our knowledge, the only observational study that provides some evidence of marine \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) production (related to phytoplankton) is that of Ooki and Yokouchi [2011]. That study accounted for the physical factors discussed above to derive a marine \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) in situ source from the Indian Ocean (between 10°S and 40°S) of 0.29-0.43 \( \mu \text{g m}^{-2} \text{ day}^{-1} \). When extrapolated zonally across the globe, a \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) source of 10-15 Gg yr\(^{-1} \) was derived for this latitude band. In summary, considering the uncertainties mentioned above, we performed inversions with and without ocean \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) sources.

For the inversion performed allowing net \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \) emissions from the ocean, we compare posterior emissions from our inversion to novel measurements from two recent ship cruises: (a) AMT-22 (Atlantic Meridional Transect, RRS James Cook) and (b) ACCACIA-2 (Aerosol-Cloud Coupling And Climate Interactions in the Arctic, JR288, RRS James Clark Ross). These campaigns took place in October/November 2012 and July/August 2013, respectively. AMT-22 covered a track through the Atlantic Ocean from 45°N to 30°S and ACCACIA-2 covered
the North Atlantic/Arctic Oceans from 70°N to 80°N, including a navigation around the archipelago of Svalbard, Norway (Figure 1(b)). Along these cruise tracks, sea-to-air flux estimates of CH₂Cl₂ (only) were derived based on in situ automated measurements of CH₂Cl₂ concentrations in surface seawater (from the ships’ clean underway seawater supply inlets; nominal depth 5-6 m) and in air from a continuously pumped air inlet [Hackenberg et al., 2017]. Details of the GC-MS measurement systems are given in Andrews et al. [2015]. The CH₂Cl₂ sea-to-air flux was calculated following the approach of Johnson [2010] but would reflect the combination of both physical effects and any in situ production as discussed above. Average fluxes within the latitude limits of our ocean regions (Figure 4.1 and Section 4.3.1) were calculated and an estimate of the global ocean emission from each latitude band was obtained through a simple extrapolation. These integrated fluxes are a starting point to compare to our posterior ocean emissions for CH₂Cl₂ in Section 4.4.4.

4.3.3 Observation Errors

The covariance matrix for errors in observations (e.g., R in Equation 4.01) is made up of various error sources. Our approach to quantifying these follows the framework described by Xiao [2008], which considers (1) “sampling frequency” errors, (2) “measurement” errors, and (3) “mismatch” errors [Chen & Prinn, 2006]. Each of these terms are used to define the total observational error and are detailed in turn below.

4.3.3.1 Sampling Frequency

The first error source arises due to the sampling frequency of the observational networks. That is, how well the observed monthly mean CH₂Cl₂ or C₂Cl₄ mole fractions are described by a finite number of measurements [Xiao, 2008]. For each site, and each month, the total sampling frequency error, \( \sigma_{sf} \), for an observational monthly mean is given as

\[
\sigma_{sf} = \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{mon}^2}{m}}
\]  

(4.03)
where $\sigma^2_{\text{mon}}$ is the variance of the reported mole fractions over the month and m is the number of observations in that month. For AGAGE surface sites, where measurements are obtained at relatively high frequency (order of 200 measurements per month), the sampling frequency error is calculated according to Equation 4.03. As it is difficult to assess the independence of successive measurements, Equation 4.03 assumes uncorrelated observations. This might lead to an underestimation in $\sigma_{sf}$, but this is likely to be small compared to the overall error. For the NOAA surface sites, mole fractions are obtained based on paired flask samples obtained approximately weekly (i.e., relatively low frequency). Therefore, following Xiao [2008] sampling frequency errors for the NOAA data points were generated from the TOMCAT model, using 30-min averaged output at each of the NOAA locations.

### 4.3.3.2 Measurement Error

A second source of error arises from errors in the measurements. These can result from instrument precision or other uncertainties in the measuring techniques, such as calibration imperfections. Every observation will have a measurement error, although these are often difficult to fully estimate. In terms of precisions, the AGAGE network reports 0.5% for both $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$ and $\text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4$ based on the measurement precisions of the working standard used [Prinn et al., 2018], while the NOAA network reports precision for each individual measurement, which is aggregated over each month (typically around 0.7%). In this study, we assume a minimum overall 5% measurement error ($\sigma_{\text{meas}}$) for both compounds. This value is based on the study of Andrews et al. [2016] who performed an intercomparison of $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$ mole fractions obtained by four different instruments, operated by four different groups, using the same standards. The results indicated that the mean absolute percentage error between the four instruments was ~5% in the troposphere.
4.3.3.3 Mismatch Error

An additional source of error is the mismatch between the observations and the model. This arises when comparing relatively low spatial resolution model output to point observations. An observational site could be unrepresentative of the model grid cell that it is located in. For example, the Harvard Forest (HFM) surface site is in the same TOMCAT grid cell as New York and other parts of the US Eastern seaboard. However, the site lies in the middle of a forest with presumably lower emissions and concentrations more characteristic of other rural observations. To take this into account, a mismatch error can be defined using the neighbouring grid cells [Chen & Prinn, 2006]. This is defined in Equation 4.04:

$$\sigma_{mismatch} = \sqrt{\frac{1}{9} \sum_{i=1}^{9} (c_i - \bar{c})^2}$$

(4.04)

where $c_i$ is the model concentration output for each of the eight neighbouring grid cells, taken as an annual mean, and $\bar{c}$ is the mean model output over the nine cells. The mismatch error equation is a measure of the spatial variance, and although it is not a perfect metric, it helps to place uncertainty on observations with significant variation in their locality.

The three sources of error are combined in Equation 4.05 to give a total observational error:

$$\sigma_{total} = \sqrt{\sigma_{sf}^2 + \sigma_{meas}^2 + \sigma_{mismatch}^2}$$

(4.05)

Of the three error terms contributing in Equation 4.05, the sampling frequency term is typically small (<0.1% relative to observations) compared to, for example, the measurement error (5%). The size of the mismatch error is on average 2% but can vary strongly across sites. For some sites, particularly ones that neighbour urban locations, it can be as large as 15%, or even up to 150% at one site in particular (GSN). For more remote sites (e.g., in the Arctic), the mismatch error could be as low as 0.5%, 10 times lower than the measurement error.
4.3.4 Prior Emissions: Magnitude and Errors

Our prior emission estimates for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ are summarised in Tables 4.3 and 4.4, respectively. Note that these annual priors are held constant over each year of the inversion period. For CH$_2$Cl$_2$, prior estimates of Asian, European, and North American emissions (i.e., the expected three most significant industrialised regions) are 671, 50, and 55 Gg yr$^{-1}$, respectively (based on data from Nolan Sherry Associates, NSA). These bottom-up estimates (see also Table 4.S1 in Supporting Information) were commissioned for this study and represent expected industrial emissions in 2016, based on a global industry database of chloromethane production and production capacity available to NSA. Production figures are calculated and refined by a combination of this extensive database, industry dialogue, trade data, and back-calculations based on known feedstock applications and quantities. These are entered into a chloromethanes mass balance scheme which is checked against industry capacity and closely calculated production ratios. Of the 671 Gg yr$^{-1}$ industry estimate of total Asian CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions from NSA, 621 Gg yr$^{-1}$ (~93%) is set as the inversion prior estimate for our Temperate Asia region (incorporating the NSA data for China, India, Japan, and Korea). The remaining 50 Gg yr$^{-1}$ is taken as the prior for our Tropical Asian region (where NSA analysis shows the major markets for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ are Thailand, Indonesia, Singapore, Malaysia, and Vietnam). For the other six land regions, in the absence of more recent up-to-date data, prior industry CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions are taken from the RCEI, as summarised by Keene et al. [1999].

Recall that for CH$_2$Cl$_2$, two inversions are performed, one without ocean emissions and one with. For the without ocean case, our global total CH$_2$Cl$_2$ prior is ~815 Gg yr$^{-1}$ (Table 4.3), that is, considering industrial emissions only. For the with ocean case, prior estimates of ocean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions from four different ocean regions (see also Sections 4.3.1 and 4.3.2) are taken from Khalil et al. [1999], also part of the RCEI framework. The total ocean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ prior is 197 Gg yr$^{-1}$, increasing the global total prior to 1,012 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in the “with ocean” inversion case (Table 4.S2, Supporting Information). Note that the original RCEI inventory also included a small biomass burning CH$_2$Cl$_2$ source of 59 Gg yr$^{-1}$ [Lobert et al., 1999]. However, this estimate was based on an
assumed single global CH$_2$Cl$_2$/CO emission ratio for all fuel types. Subsequent studies have reported a lower (by two orders of magnitude) CH$_2$Cl$_2$/CO ratio [Simmonds et al., 2006] or have found no evidence for significant CH$_2$Cl$_2$ enhancements in biomass burning plumes [Lawson et al., 2015; Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015; Mühle et al., 2007; Simpson et al., 2011]. On this basis, a biomass burning CH$_2$Cl$_2$ source was not considered in the present work.

**Table 4.3. A Summary of Prior (2016 Best Estimate) and Posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ Emissions (Gg yr$^{-1}$) and their Uncertainties, from the Synthesis Inversion not Allowing for an Oceanic CH$_2$Cl$_2$ Source.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>50.0</td>
<td>81.9%</td>
<td>75.1 ± 11.4</td>
<td>77.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>9.18</td>
<td>8.0%</td>
<td>19.2 ± 8.7</td>
<td>5.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>4.85</td>
<td>54.2%</td>
<td>3.41 ± 2.62</td>
<td>45.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal Asia</td>
<td>6.81</td>
<td>20.5%</td>
<td>-21.8 ± 6.2</td>
<td>9.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal NA</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>3.0%</td>
<td>0.14 ± 1.11</td>
<td>1.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate Asia</td>
<td>621.0</td>
<td>96.3%</td>
<td>590.7 ± 28.4</td>
<td>95.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate LA</td>
<td>8.43</td>
<td>44.5%</td>
<td>0.96 ± 5.62</td>
<td>33.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate NA</td>
<td>55.0</td>
<td>91.1%</td>
<td>32.1 ± 5.9</td>
<td>89.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical Asia</td>
<td>50.0</td>
<td>54.5%</td>
<td>454.2 ± 28.7</td>
<td>42.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical LA</td>
<td>8.67</td>
<td>10.1%</td>
<td>17.1 ± 8.1</td>
<td>7.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combined Asia</td>
<td>671.0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1044.9 ± 40.4</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Global Total</td>
<td>815.1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1171.2 ± 44.9</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note. See the main text for a description of the prior emissions. NA = North America; LA = Latin America. Combined Asia = Temperate + Tropical.

For C$_2$Cl$_4$, a similar approach was adopted whereby prior industry emission estimates for our Asia, Europe, and North American regions are adapted from 2016 bottom-up estimates obtained from NSA (Tables 4.4 and 4.S1). Similarly to CH$_2$Cl$_2$, the Asia estimate is distributed among our Temperate and Tropical Asian regions as 93.3 and 15.0 Gg yr$^{-1}$, respectively. For the other six land regions, prior C$_2$Cl$_4$ emissions were formulated by reducing industrial emissions.
from the RCEI inventory by a factor of 2. This reduction was performed because tropospheric C₂Cl₄ mixing ratios have been observed to be declining since 2000 or earlier [e.g., Simpson et al., 2004; Simmonds et al., 2006], meaning the older RCEI estimates (formulated in the 1990s) are very likely to overestimate present-day emissions. The magnitude of our resultant global total C₂Cl₄ prior emission (207 Gg yr⁻¹), of which 9% is from the ocean, is therefore in closer agreement to more recent independent global estimates [e.g., Engel et al., 2018].

Table 4.4. A Summary of Prior (2016 Best Estimate) and Posterior C₂Cl₄ Emissions (Gg yr⁻¹) and their Uncertainties, from the Synthesis Inversion.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>48.0</td>
<td>65.2 ± 4.4</td>
<td>90.9%</td>
<td>36.6 ± 2.6</td>
<td>94.6%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>2.30</td>
<td>3.77 ± 2.20</td>
<td>4.5%</td>
<td>3.65 ± 2.09</td>
<td>9.2%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>0.62</td>
<td>1.44 ± 0.33</td>
<td>47.1%</td>
<td>0.52 ± 0.25</td>
<td>59.7%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal Asia</td>
<td>1.80</td>
<td>-2.34 ± 1.66</td>
<td>7.6%</td>
<td>-2.69 ± 1.60</td>
<td>10.9%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal NA</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>-0.06 ± 0.48</td>
<td>5.3%</td>
<td>0.52 ± 0.47</td>
<td>6.7%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate Asia</td>
<td>93.3</td>
<td>1.92 ± 8.80</td>
<td>90.6%</td>
<td>6.47 ± 7.35</td>
<td>92.1%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate LA</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>2.00 ± 1.03</td>
<td>2.8%</td>
<td>2.04 ± 0.97</td>
<td>9.1%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate NA</td>
<td>24.0</td>
<td>44.8 ± 2.7</td>
<td>88.6%</td>
<td>33.5 ± 1.8</td>
<td>92.3%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical Asia</td>
<td>15.0</td>
<td>38.1 ± 8.0</td>
<td>45.1%</td>
<td>35.0 ± 7.9</td>
<td>46.1%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical LA</td>
<td>1.58</td>
<td>2.73 ± 1.55</td>
<td>2.1%</td>
<td>2.29 ± 1.53</td>
<td>3.3%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical NO</td>
<td>3.51</td>
<td>-16.5 ± 2.2</td>
<td>37.8%</td>
<td>-12.6 ± 1.7</td>
<td>51.2%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical SO</td>
<td>5.85</td>
<td>-0.50 ± 0.79</td>
<td>86.4%</td>
<td>-0.14 ± 0.65</td>
<td>89.0%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical NO</td>
<td>3.51</td>
<td>-0.63 ± 1.66</td>
<td>52.7%</td>
<td>1.06 ± 1.59</td>
<td>54.5%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical SO</td>
<td>5.85</td>
<td>0.93 ± 1.25</td>
<td>78.7%</td>
<td>-0.09 ± 1.25</td>
<td>78.7%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combined Asia</td>
<td>108.3</td>
<td>40.0 ± 11.9</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>41.4 ± 10.8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Global Total</td>
<td>206.5</td>
<td>140.8 ± 13.8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>106.1 ± 12.0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Results are based on inversion that did not include the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink.
In addition to the observational errors necessary to the inversion procedure (Section 4.3.3), there are also errors in the prior emission estimates discussed above. As these are generally poorly quantified in inversion studies, they are set to ±100% for all regions as default. The sensitivity of our results to assumptions about prior errors is discussed in Section 4.4.3.

4.3.5 Prior Emissions: Distribution

Within the continental-scale regions considered in this study (Figure 4.1(a)), CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions are distributed according to a recent 1° × 1° global HCFC-22 emissions inventory reported by Xiang et al. [2014]. The rationale behind this choice is that CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is coproduced by industry with CHCl$_3$ [Oram et al., 2017], and the latter is used almost exclusively as a feedstock in the production of HCFC-22 and fluoropolymers [Fang et al., 2019; Mühle et al., 2019; Tsai, 2017], despite CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions likely being primarily associated with use, not production. On this basis, the use of the HCFC-22 emission distribution can be used as a reasonable proxy for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and is a desirable alternative to the far older RCEI distribution. We understand that HCFC-22 is also likely to be emitted where it is used, not where it is produced, which makes this a rough approximation. In the similar absence of more recent data, the HCFC-22 distribution was used as a proxy for C$_2$Cl$_4$. It is important to stress that (a) these distributions only affect fluxes within regions (Figure 4.1(a)) and (b) that the inversion procedure adjusts the integrated regional total emissions, on a region-by-region basis. The distribution of our prior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions is presented in Figure 4.S1 (Supporting Information). It is assumed that the within-region distribution does not change over our study period (2006-2017).

4.4 Results and Discussion

4.4.1 Posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ Emissions and Trends

The synthesis inversion produces regional emission estimates, on an annual basis, for each of the 12 years studied. We investigated the degree to which our inversion was able to differentiate between emissions arising from one region
over another. A strong negative covariance was found for the closely located regions, Temperate Asia and Tropical Asia, which implies a difficulty in differentiating between these two regions. On this basis, in the ensuing discussion results from these regions are combined and referred to as “combined Asia.” We first consider results from the “no ocean” CH$_2$Cl$_2$ inversion.

**Table 4.3** compares prior and posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions for 2006 and 2017, the first and last years of our study, highlighting an increase in posterior global total CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions from 637 ± 37 Gg yr$^{-1}$ (2006) to 1,171 ± 45 Gg yr$^{-1}$ (2017). This 84% increase is largely due to increasing emissions from combined Asia, estimated to rise from 431 ± 32 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2006 to 1,045 ± 40 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2017. Our results thus imply that combined Asian emissions more than doubled during the study period and account for ~70% of global total CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions in 2006 and ~90% in 2017. The latter is a similar relative proportion to that derived from the bottom-up information from NSA presented in Table 4.S1.

While there are no other estimates of total Asian CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions in the literature, to our knowledge, some country-specific estimates have been reported. Oram et al. [2017] roughly estimated Chinese CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions of 455 (410-500) Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2015 from bottom-up information from NSA. However, significantly smaller Chinese CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions in 2016 of 318 (254-384) Gg yr$^{-1}$ have also been reported, apparently also based on bottom-up information [Feng et al., 2019], thus highlighting the uncertainty in the regional budget. Our estimate of total Asian emissions (1,045 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2017) includes emissions from other major economies, such as India, expected to be significant emitters of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ [e.g., Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015]. The sensitivity of the above findings to inclusion of ocean emissions in our inversion is discussed in Section 4.4.4.

For other major industrialised regions, North America and Europe, our posterior emissions show a decrease over the 12-year study period (2006-2017). CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions from North America decreased from 71 ± 5 to 32 ± 6 Gg yr$^{-1}$ (~55%) and from Europe decreased from 112 ± 9 to 75 ± 11 Gg yr$^{-1}$ (~33%). Again, there is limited information in the literature to compare these findings to. Combining surface observations, model calculations, and CO ratio methods, Simmonds et al. [2006] derived European top-down CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions of 51–61
Gg yr\(^{-1}\) over the 2002-2004 period. Our estimate of European CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions, for the closest year to their study (2006), is larger at 112 Gg yr\(^{-1}\). Simmonds et al. [2006] also reported a bottom-up estimate of industrial CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions of 139 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) from Europe, based on industry sales, in 2002/2003. We note that this is a very similar figure to our bottom-up estimate from NSA (albeit for 2007, Table 4.S1).

Figure 4.2 presents a time series of annual posterior CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions for a selection of the most important regions. The top panel shows the global total CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emission over the 12-year study period, the middle panel the contribution from our combined Asian region, and the bottom panel European and North American emissions. Also shown in the top panel are independent estimates of global CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions (2006-2016 only) calculated from a 12-box model forced by either NOAA or AGAGE long-term surface measurements [e.g., Cunnold et al., 1983; Rigby et al., 2013]. These annual emission data were prepared for the 2018 WMO/UNEP Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion and show CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions increasing from 442-759 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2006 to 698-1,256 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2016, with the ranges in each period reflecting results obtained considering the two different observational networks analysed by the 12-box model [Engel et al., 2018]. Good agreement between results from this study and those of the 12-box model is found, particularly when the latter assimilates NOAA data, which is plausible as our model also incorporates CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) data on the NOAA calibration scale. For example, our global total CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emission in 2006 (637 ± 37 Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) and 2016 (1,117 ± 41 Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) fall within the 12-box model ranges noted above. In the most recent years, our posterior emissions fall towards the upper bound of the full uncertainty range of the 12-box model calculations (Figure 4.2). The relative increase in global CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions between 2006 and 2016 is 61% (12-box model average) and 75% (this work), and the mean annual differences (±1 SD) between our total emissions and the 12-box model AGAGE and NOAA estimates are 159 ± 51 and 42 ± 36 Gg yr\(^{-1}\), respectively.
Figure 4.2. Timeseries of posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions (Gg yr$^{-1}$) over the 12-year (2006-2017) study period. (a) Global total emissions from the inversion (black line, this work) alongside estimates from a 12-box model (circles) forced by NOAA (dark grey) and AGAGE (light grey) observations, as reported in Engel et al. (2018). The full 12-box model uncertainty range is represented by pale grey shading. (b) Asian emissions from the inversion showing Combined Asia (Temperate + Tropical), alongside bottom-up estimates from NSA (circles). (c) European and North American emissions, alongside bottom-up estimates from NSA (circles). See Section 4.3.4 for a description of the bottom-up data. Note that the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ results shown here are for the no oceanic emission scenario. Error bars represent uncertainty ranges included in Table 4.3.

Our inversion approach allows us to examine the regional drivers of the increase in global CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions, which—as apparent from Figure 4.2(b)—are strongly driven by increasing emissions from Asia. In contrast, the relative changes in emissions from Europe and North America over the study period are relatively small. As previously noted, both these latter regions experienced an overall decrease in emissions, though the time series is also characterised by
significant interannual variability (Figure 4.2(c)). Figure 4.2 also includes, on a regional basis, the bottom-up estimates of CH₂Cl₂ emissions from NSA for Asia, Europe, and North America in the years 2007 and 2016 (Table 4.S1). Recall that these 2016 inventory-based estimates were used as the prior emissions for these three respective regions in our inversion (see Section 4.3.4). Like top-down estimates, any bottom-up inventory-based emission data is subject to uncertainty. Therefore, we do not overinterpret these data, though note (a) that they imply a striking decrease in European CH₂Cl₂ emissions between 2007 and 2016 that is larger than predicted by our posterior emissions and (b) that discrepancies between top-down CH₂Cl₂ emissions (from Europe) and bottom-up estimates have been previously reported [Simmonds et al., 2006]. Our North American posterior emissions in 2007 more closely relate to the bottom-up estimate; however, our posterior emissions in 2016 are slightly lower than the bottom-up estimate but agree within the uncertainty range of the inversion (Figure 4.2(c)).

4.4.2 Posterior C₂Cl₄ Emissions and Trends

The posterior C₂Cl₄ emissions are summarised in Table 4.4 and Figure 4.3. The tabulated results are based on an inversion that only included loss of C₂Cl₄ by OH and photolysis, ignoring the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink. Correlations between regions were analysed in the same manner as for CH₂Cl₂, and a strong negative covariance was found between the Temperate and Tropical Asia regions. Therefore, we also employ the same “Combined Asia” for the ensuing discussion. Based on this inversion setup, global total C₂Cl₄ emissions decreased from 141 ± 14 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2007 to 106 ± 12 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2017. Both are significant reductions compared to our prior estimate of 207 Gg yr⁻¹. Also shown in Figure 4.3 are (a) emission estimates prepared using a 12-box model as reported by Engel et al. [2018] and (b) regional bottom-up estimates of C₂Cl₄ emissions commissioned for this work (Table 4.S1). The 12-box model results show global C₂Cl₄ emissions decreasing from 95-199 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2007 to 66-160 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2016. The ranges in these values reflect the two different observational datasets used to force the model. Our posterior emissions show
similar absolute decreases, from 141 ± 14 to 104 ± 10 Gg yr⁻¹ over the same period. Similarly, the relative decrease in global C₂Cl₄ emissions (2007-2016) is 24% (12-box model average) and 26% (this work), and the mean annual differences (±1 SD) between our total emissions and the 12-box model AGAGE and NOAA estimates are 26 ± 6 and 13 ± 7 Gg yr⁻¹, respectively. As described above, there is very good agreement between global C₂Cl₄ emissions derived in this work and those from Engel et al. [2018], which used primarily the same observations, though analysed with a simpler (12-box) model.

Figure 4.3. As Figure 4.2 but for C₂Cl₄. Results are shown for simulations with (dashed line) and without (solid line) the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink reaction.

However, there are clear discrepancies between our regional posterior emissions and the regional bottom-up estimates from NSA shown in Figure 4.3. First, our posterior results for Europe show declining emissions over the study period. While a decline is consistent with the bottom-up data, the magnitude of emissions is not in agreement, with the inversion showing lower C₂Cl₄ emissions in both 2007 and 2016 (in 2016 by a factor of ~2.2 lower). Second,
our inversion produces far lower Asian emissions than implied from the bottom-up data. The latter show an increase in Asian \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) emissions from 66 Gg yr\(^{-1} \) in 2007 to 108 Gg yr\(^{-1} \) in 2016. For comparison, our posterior combined Asian emissions in the same years are 40 ± 12 and 41 ± 9 Gg yr\(^{-1} \), respectively. The bottom-up Asian 2016 estimate (108 Gg yr\(^{-1} \)) is larger than the 2016 global total emissions calculated from both our inversion and from the average of the 12-box model estimates [Engel et al., 2018]. Better agreement is found for North American emissions (Figure 4.3).

Unlike for \( \text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2 \), tropospheric loss of \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) via Cl radicals (in addition to OH oxidation) can be a significant sink, although its magnitude is not well constrained as the concentration of tropospheric Cl radicals is uncertain. Its inclusion in global models has been shown to lead to better agreement with \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) observations, particularly in the upper troposphere [e.g., Hossaini et al., 2019]. The main inversion results discussed above did not consider this sink, nor did the 12-box model estimates [Engel et al., 2018]. A second inversion was performed that did include this additional \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) sink. The posterior results from that inversion are presented in Table 4.S3 (Supporting Information) and shown with dashed lines in Figure 4.3. It is evident that inclusion of the Cl atom sink for \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) significantly changes the predicted global total \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) emissions. As would be expected, emissions are larger in the presence of an additional atmospheric loss process. For example, we estimate global total \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) emissions of 106 ± 12 Gg yr\(^{-1} \) in 2017 without the Cl sink (Table 4.4) and 162 ± 12 Gg yr\(^{-1} \) with it (Table 4.8, i.e., 53% larger). On a regional basis, Asian emissions provide the bulk of this increase, with 90% larger combined Asian \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) in 2017 when the \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 + \text{Cl} \) sink is included compared to without it. Inclusion of the sink reduces the discrepancy between our posterior Asian emissions and the NSA bottom-up estimates (Figure 4.3(b)), though our emissions are still lower in the present day. Better agreement is also obtained for Europe, while North American emissions are broadly unchanged. It is expected that agreement between our posterior \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \) emissions and the 12-box model are poorer in absolute magnitude when the Cl sink is included, as this sink is absent in the 12-box model study. However, we note that the trends remain similar.
4.4.3 Posterior Errors

Our inversion procedure calculates the error in the posterior emissions from the terms in Equation 4.01, using the relationship in Equation 4.06:

$$\text{Posterior error matrix, } A = [G^T.R^{-1}.G + B^{-1}]^{-1}$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.06)

To find the regional emission error, the square root of the leading diagonal elements of $A$ is taken. Tables 4.3 and 4.4 show the regional posterior errors for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$, respectively. The percentage reductions between the prior error and the posterior errors are also given in these tables. A large error reduction implies more confidence in the posterior solution, and for CH$_2$Cl$_2$, the largest reductions occur for the main emitting regions where observations are available, for example, Temperate North America (89% error reduction for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ in 2017), Temperate Asia (95%), and Europe (77%). Note that these values should be considered in tandem with the posterior errors themselves. For example, although Europe has a significant error reduction (e.g., in 2017 a reduction of 77%), this results in a posterior error of ±11 Gg yr$^{-1}$, which is 15% of the actual posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emission from this region. The inverse is true for Temperate Asia, where relatively large posterior emissions (591 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2017) and a large error reduction (95%) lead to a very small (5%) error in the posterior emission. The C$_2$Cl$_4$ errors generally show a similar behaviour, with the largest prior versus posterior error reduction achieved for the main industrial regions where large emissions are derived.

A small error reduction corollary is a sign of less confidence in the posterior emissions. For both compounds, these generally apply to regions that are minimally constrained by local observations, such as Africa and tropical Latin America. Fortunately, as it is assumed that these regions do not contribute much to the total global emissions, relatively large uncertainty in their regional posterior emissions have minimal impact on our findings. That said, we highlight Boreal Asia, a region that is a small net source in our prior emissions (6.8 Gg yr$^{-1}$ for CH$_2$Cl$_2$, 1.8 Gg yr$^{-1}$ for C$_2$Cl$_4$) but becomes a net sink for both compounds in our posterior solution. In 2017, our posterior emissions for Boreal Asia are -22 (±6) Gg yr$^{-1}$ for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and -2.7 (±1.6) Gg yr$^{-1}$ for C$_2$Cl$_4$. For this region, the percentage reductions between the prior error and the posterior error
are small (Tables 4.3 and 4.4). While some chlorocarbons are taken up by terrestrial ecosystems [e.g., Khalil & Rasmussen, 1999], no terrestrial sinks of CH2Cl2 have been reported, and the lack of observational constraints in this region could point towards a small inversion artifact. An analysis of covariances did not reveal a strong coupling between Boreal Asia and another region.

4.4.4 Ocean Emissions

Thus far, we have largely focused on our posterior emissions from land (in the “no ocean” inversion for CH2Cl2). In this section, we examine ocean emissions. A summary of posterior CH2Cl2 emissions with the ocean source included is given in Table 4.S2 (Supporting Information) and can be compared to the equivalent no ocean case (Table 4.3). In the inversion in which net emissions from the ocean are allowed, oceanic CH2Cl2 emissions (sum from all four ocean bands) account for 197 Gg yr⁻¹ (19%) of our prior global total emission, decreasing to 162 Gg yr⁻¹ (14%) in our posterior solution in 2017. The global total CH2Cl2 emission is relatively insensitive to the inclusion of the ocean source, 1,171 ± 45 Gg yr⁻¹ (no ocean) versus 1,166 ± 64 Gg yr⁻¹ (with ocean) for 2017. However, inclusion of the ocean decreases the combined Asia posterior emissions by ~18%, from 1,045 ± 40 Gg yr⁻¹ (no ocean) in 2017 to 886 ± 53 Gg yr⁻¹ (with ocean). This effect is largely explained by the inversion placing emissions of CH2Cl2 in the tropical Northern Ocean (0-30°N latitude). As was the case in the “no ocean” inversion, Figure 4.S2 (Supporting Information) highlights increasing Asian emissions over our study period, while European and North American emissions decrease. With the ocean included, the Combined Asian emissions provide a closer match to the bottom-up NSA estimates of industrial Asian emissions (i.e., our prior) in 2016 (Figure 4.S2). However, as mentioned later in Section 4.4.6, there is no discernible difference in performance between the inversions with and without the ocean source, when compared with observations (even independent data), despite these changes in Asian emissions.
Table 4.5. Optimised CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} Oceanic Emissions (Gg yr\textsuperscript{-1}) Derived from Positive Prior Fluxes for this Inversion, a Previous Inversion [Xiao, 2008], and Measurements from Four Observational Studies.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ocean band</th>
<th>This work\textsuperscript{a}</th>
<th>Xiao [2008]\textsuperscript{b}</th>
<th>AMT-22 Campaign\textsuperscript{c}</th>
<th>ACCACIA-2 Campaign\textsuperscript{c}</th>
<th>Kolusu et al. [2016]\textsuperscript{c}</th>
<th>Ooki and Yokouchi [2011]\textsuperscript{d}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical NO</td>
<td>-64.4 ± 10.9</td>
<td>3.5 ± 3.0</td>
<td>14.7 ± 26.9</td>
<td>-47.9 ± 32.7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical NO</td>
<td>111.8 ± 43.1</td>
<td>88 ± 29</td>
<td>70.9 ± 63.6</td>
<td>236 ± 237</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical SO</td>
<td>9.9 ± 12.7</td>
<td>31 ± 24</td>
<td>64.0 ± 43.3</td>
<td></td>
<td>12.5 ± 2.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical SO</td>
<td>4.3 ± 3.9</td>
<td>2 ± 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: All measurements converted into Gg yr\textsuperscript{-1}. Reported uncertainties for inversion calculations and campaign ocean tracks of 1 SD. NO = Northern Ocean; SO = Southern Ocean.

\textsuperscript{a}Twelve-year average posterior emission.

\textsuperscript{b}Five-year average posterior emission from 2000-2005.

\textsuperscript{c}Atlantic Ocean sea-to-air flux measurements, originally reported as nmol m\textsuperscript{-2} day\textsuperscript{-1}, and converted into Gg band\textsuperscript{-1} yr\textsuperscript{-1} for the relevant ocean latitude bands. AMT-22 campaign measurements took place in October-November 2012, ACCACIA-2 campaign measurements in July-August 2013, and Kolusu et al. [2016] measurements in April-May 2009.

\textsuperscript{d}Indian Ocean biogenic production from phytoplankton, reported between 10°S and 40°S in μg m\textsuperscript{-2} day\textsuperscript{-1}. These measurements were taken from November 2009 to January 2010 and account for physical effects that are the likely principal source in the sea-to-air flux measurements.

The geographical distribution of our posterior ocean CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} emissions differs significantly from the prior in the inversion that allows nonzero ocean fluxes. For example, when averaged over the entire 12-year study period, the Extratropical Northern Ocean represents a net sink of CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} (Table 4.5). In the extratropical Southern Ocean, the derived net flux is significantly lower than the prior but remains positive. Also shown in Table 4.5 are results from the inversion study of AGAGE and NOAA observations by Xiao [2008], who allowed nonzero fluxes from the ocean and tabulated ocean CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} emissions from these same latitude bands. Posterior emissions for the Tropical Northern and Extratropical Southern Oceans from our study fall within the Xiao [2008] uncertainty ranges. However,
notably the significant mean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ sink we derive to the Extratropical Northern Ocean is not apparent in the Xiao [2008] study for the observations during 2000-2005, a period before the large atmospheric increase in CH$_2$Cl$_2$ occurred.

It is also possible to perform a basic comparison of our posterior ocean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions to observed estimates based on (limited) cruise data. As noted in Section 4.3.2.3, ocean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ sea-to-air fluxes from the AMT-22 and ACCACIA-2 ship cruises (see tracks in Figure 4.1(b)) were derived based on concentration measurements without consideration of the potential influence of physical effects on the derived fluxes. These cruises sampled in three out of the four ocean bands used in our inversion and the integrated flux from each ocean band is presented in Table 4.5. Broadly, the sign of the emissions agrees in all three regions observed; however, it is important to note that this comparison is potentially confounded by considering annual average inversion results to cruise data that we expect could be influenced by seasonally varying sea-to-air fluxes based on seasonal changes in solubility and atmospheric concentrations [Moore, 2004].

Xiao [2008] reports a large seasonal cycle in ocean emissions, and for the 30-90°N region, there is a maximum of approximately 20 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in the summer and a minimum of −10 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in the winter. We note that ACCACIA-2 took place during July-August, and reported an average flux of −48 Gg yr$^{-1}$, which is contrary to what the seasonal cycle states. However, neither our inversion nor that of Xiao [2008] can resolve between 60° and 80°N, where ACCACIA-2 took place. AMT-22, measuring from 30° to 50°N in autumn, calculates an average flux of 15 Gg yr$^{-1}$, which is close to the average autumnal values from Xiao [2008]. In the original RCEI estimates, none of the ocean tracks used to infer CH$_2$Cl$_2$ fluxes took place above 60°N [Khalil et al., 1999]; therefore, the large summer sink observed by ACCACIA-2 at these very high latitudes could be evidence for the significant interregional variation we see in our inversion results.

Also presented in Table 4.5 is an estimate of an ocean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ source based on measurements in the tropical Atlantic from April to May in 2009 [Kolusu et al., 2016]. This source is very uncertain and is generally much higher than any
single ocean band emission derived from the inversion. As with the cruises previously discussed, these data do not necessarily support marine CH₂Cl₂ production because of the strong potential for changes in sea-to-air flux related to seasonality in solubility and atmospheric concentrations. Rather, this data simply highlights an ocean region where a significant quantity of CH₂Cl₂ may enter the atmosphere (at least during the period of the campaign of April-May). Due to the large uncertainty, it is difficult to say how representative the observations are, as the study showed there was a strong latitudinal gradient, especially when crossing the Equator [Kolusu et al., 2016]. Lastly, in Table 4.5, are estimated biogenic CH₂Cl₂ emissions reported by Ooki and Yokouchi [2011] based on data collected in the tropical Southern Indian Ocean (10°-40°S). Factoring in the uncertainty ranges, our inversion emissions from the tropical Southern Ocean are comparable.

In summary, our posterior CH₂Cl₂ net ocean source (11% of the global total from all sources in 2017 or 125 Gg yr⁻¹) is comparable to previous inversion estimates and to a small set of available oceanic observations. However, while the total source magnitude is comparable, the distribution shifts the majority of the emissions into the Tropical NO region and very few emissions into the Tropical SO region. This distribution is likely a consequence of the large driving force of Combined Asian land emissions; practically, it is plausible that the tropical distribution is more even, as observations suggest. For C₂Cl₄, the posterior ocean source is negligible and often negative (Table 4.4). For both compounds, our inversion does not distinguish between ocean re-emission and, if it exists, “true” marine production.

4.4.5 Sensitivity to Prior Uncertainty

Our prior emission errors were set to ±100% for all regions (Section 4.3.4), and we tested the sensitivity of our posterior emissions to this value. Figure 4.4 illustrates this by presenting posterior CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions for seven of the most important inversion regions under different prior error assumptions applied to each region simultaneously. Note that for this analysis, a 0% error simply represents the prior emission. As errors are progressively increased,
each of the inversion regions is given a greater degree of freedom to reach a

target.

![Figure 4.4](image)

**Figure 4.4.** Summary of results testing the sensitivity of posterior emissions to the
assumed error in the prior emissions for (a) CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and (b) C$_2$Cl$_4$. Results are shown
indicatively for the year 2007 and for seven different regions (five for CH$_2$Cl$_2$), including
a Combined Asian result. Note that a 0% prior emission error equates to the prior
emissions. For CH$_2$Cl$_2$, results are shown for the no ocean inversion scenario.

There are several features apparent in **Figure 4.4** that warrant attention. For
CH$_2$Cl$_2$, Temperate North America and Europe are examples of regions whose
emission magnitudes are insensitive to the uncertainty assumed for the prior
when it is above ~50%. The Temperate and Tropical Asian regions were found
to vary more with the assumed prior uncertainty, and the derived emissions are
slightly anticorrelated. However, our Combined Asia region is insensitive to prior
error when assumed to be equal or larger than ±100% (**Figure 4.4(a)**). Temperate Latin America is an example of a region that reaches its optimum
107

emission value at a larger emissions error than ±100%, and at further increased error drifts negatively. As previously noted, our posterior CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} emissions from this region are negative, possibly reflecting a small inversion artifact due to the lack of data, but are also very small and thus of limited global importance: -0.96 (±5.62) Gg yr\textsuperscript{-1} in 2017. A similar sensitivity analysis to prior errors for the with ocean CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} case was also performed (Figure 4.S3, Supporting Information).

For C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4}, the posterior emissions are generally stable beyond ±100% prior error. Again, Temperate and Tropical Asia have a small tendency to drift towards each other, though likewise, the Combined Asia region is insensitive to prior error, justifying our initial assumption, but only at errors beyond ±200% (Figure 4.4(b)).

4.4.6 Posterior Versus Prior Emissions Performance

With prior and posterior CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} and C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4} emissions calculated, their performance can be evaluated by comparing modelled mixing ratios obtained with each to observations. We first focus on a single year (2016) and consider how well the posterior emissions reproduce background NOAA and AGAGE surface observations. Both the NOAA and AGAGE data used in these comparisons were assimilated by the inversion (i.e., to construct the posterior emissions). Comparisons to independent observational data are considered in Section 4.4.7. Modelled monthly mean CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2} (“no ocean” inversion) and C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4} are compared to NOAA measurements in Figures 4.S4 and 4.S5, respectively.

For CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2}, Figure 4.S4 reveals generally very good agreement between the model (posterior emissions) and the observations. At several sites, particularly those at midlatitude and high latitude in the Northern Hemisphere (NH), the prior and posterior emissions perform similarly. However, a clear improvement is obtained when using the posterior emissions in the tropics and in the Southern Hemisphere (SH). For C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4}, posterior improvements at NOAA sites are more striking. Figure 4.S5 shows that our prior C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4} emissions were too large, leading to a significant overestimation of observed mole fractions.
Similar comparisons but for AGAGE observations (converted to the NOAA calibration scale) are shown in Figures 4.S6 and 4.S7. These comparisons are also for the year 2016, with the exception of the Gosan (GSN) site in South Korea (2015). For CH₂Cl₂, the measurements are better reproduced using our posterior emissions at most sites, except for ZEP, though as noted above, the differences between prior and posterior results are relatively small in the NH. For C₂Cl₄, again, the posterior emissions lead to much better agreement between the model and observations. A notable feature for CH₂Cl₂ in Figure 4.S6, apparent when using both the prior and posterior emissions, is the model overestimation of baseline CH₂Cl₂ observations at Gosan. This site is heavily influenced by several large nearby sources, and the mismatch errors in the inversion are particularly large. However, significantly improved agreement to the Gosan data is obtained when the “raw” measurements are used to construct monthly means (i.e., without filtering out pollution events). Such events are inherently included in the model monthly means.

The comparisons discussed above focused on a single recent year. A more informative approach is to consider the performance of the posterior emissions over the entire study period. To quantify this performance, we calculate the mean absolute deviation (Equation 4.07) over the full study periods at each available NOAA site (14 for CH₂Cl₂ and 12 for C₂Cl₄) based on monthly means:

\[
\text{mean absolute deviation} = \frac{\sum_{\text{months}} |\text{model} - \text{observation}|}{n_{\text{months}}}
\] (4.07)

For CH₂Cl₂, the posterior emissions provide much improved agreement to the observations at all sites, reducing the model/observation deviation to below ~5 ppt at most NH sites and below ~0.9 ppt at all SH sites (Figure 4.5(a)). This is not entirely unexpected given that these observations were included in the inversion itself. However, overall, the reduction of the prior deviations by roughly 60% in the posterior indicates that the inversion procedure has been successful. C₂Cl₄ is equally successful, also with an average deviation reduction of roughly 80% and 40% when the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink is included (Figure 4.5(b)). Evident from the same figure, the magnitude of these improvements is not overly sensitive to inclusion of the +Cl sink, but the decreased reduction is due to the reduction in the prior deviations.
Figure 4.5. Mean absolute deviation (ppt) between modelled and observed (a) CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and (b) C$_2$Cl$_4$, at NOAA sites. The deviations are averages calculated from monthly mean data over the study periods (2006-2017 for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and 2007-2017 for C$_2$Cl$_4$) and are shown for model output generated using the prior emissions and the posterior emissions. The C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink comparisons are inset in (b). For CH$_2$Cl$_2$, results are generated using the posterior emissions from the no ocean inversion scenario.

In addition to the above deviations, it is important that the time-dependent posterior emissions adequately capture trends. The four NOAA sites shown in Figure 4.6 for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ are a selection from various geographical locations (Table 4.1): a high latitude NH site (ALT), a midlatitude NH site (LEF), a tropical site (KUM), and an SH site (CGO). The posterior CH$_2$Cl$_2$ model output is far better at matching with the observations over the 12-year period compared to the prior model output. This is especially true of the earlier parts of our study period given that our prior emissions (for the main industrialised regions) were based on bottom-up data from 2016. Annotated in Figure 4.6 are the modelled (posterior) and observed CH$_2$Cl$_2$ trends over the 2006-2017 period, calculated
using a simple least squares regression. The modelled and observed trends are 3.0 and 2.9 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at ALT, 2.8 and 3.0 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at LEF, 2.6 and 2.9 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at KUM, and 0.7 and 0.7 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at CGO and thus are in excellent agreement. Despite the geographical range of the three NH sites, similar trends, roughly 3 ppt yr\(^{-1}\), are found.

Figure 4.6. Comparison of modelled monthly mean CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) mixing ratio (ppt) versus NOAA observations (2006-2017) at stations (a) ALT, (b) LEF, (c) KUM, and (d) CGO. Each panel contains model output based on the prior (blue) and the posterior (red) emissions, with annual trends (ppt yr\(^{-1}\)) in the model (posterior) and observations annotated. For CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\), results are generated using the posterior emissions from the no ocean inversion scenario.

A similar analysis for C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) was performed at the same four sites, with again good agreement between the model (with posterior emissions) and the observations (Figure 4.7). The modelled and observed trends without the C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) + Cl sink reaction included are -0.14 and -0.13 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at ALT, -0.15 and -0.12
ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at LEF, -0.07 and -0.08 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at KUM, and -0.02 and -0.01 ppt yr\(^{-1}\) at CGO. In addition, Figure 4.7 includes the Cl sink of C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\). The trends are slightly improved in the posterior for three of the sites (except KUM), and the figure shows the stark contrast between the two prior model outputs. The addition of the Cl sink leads to a decreased lifetime of C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) [Hossaini et al., 2019], and therefore, prior concentrations are decreased. The inversion compensates for this by increasing posterior emissions, as shown in Figure 4.3. Despite two very different prior positions, the two almost identical C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) posterior outputs (in Figures 4.5(b) and 4.7) indicate how effective the inversion process can be.

![Graphs showing trends and comparisons](image)

**Figure 4.7.** Comparison of modelled monthly mean C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) mixing ratio (ppt) versus NOAA observations (2007-2017) at the same stations as in Figure 4.6. Panels (a)-(d) are comparisons without the C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) + Cl reaction, and (e)-(h) are with the reaction.

For every year of the model, TOMCAT assumes the same offline OH field. In practice this is not the case, and OH can vary annually on average by 2-3% [Montzka, Krol, et al., 2011]. The cause of this is primarily due to variation in the major source compounds towards OH generation, i.e. NO\(_x\), H\(_2\)O, O\(_3\), CO, and CH\(_4\). Periodic phenomena such as the El Nino Southern Oscillation direct
changes in H$_2$O, for example. As a result of assuming constant OH, the modelled concentrations of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ would not include any interannual variability. If for a given year the model was underestimating OH at a certain location, the resulting inversion would underestimate Cl-VSLS emissions. There has been a general increasing trend in OH concentrations between 1990 and 2010, particularly over East and Southeast Asia, of the order of 1% yr$^{-1}$ [Zhao et al., 2019]. This suggests that Asian Cl-VSLS emissions could in fact be a fraction larger than calculated.

Note that for CH$_2$Cl$_2$, the discussion above has focused on the “no ocean” inversion. The posterior modelled CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratios from the with ocean inversion (not shown) are found to be almost identical; thus, the performance of the two inversions is very similar. This implies that it cannot be concluded (or excluded) that a significant ocean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ source exists from this analysis.

### 4.4.7 Independent Observations

In the previous section, we compared modelled CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ mixing ratios, generated using our posterior emissions, to observations used in the inversion itself. Here, we examine independent observations, first considering aircraft measurements during the 2014 CAST, CONTRAST, and ATTREX missions over the tropical West Pacific (Section 4.3.2). Modelled and observed vertical profiles (surface to ~20 km) are displayed in Figure 4.8. For each aircraft observation, the monthly mean concentration in the corresponding model grid cell was extracted. These monthly mean concentrations and observations were then averaged over 1 km vertical bins, providing the blue squares and black lines in Figure 4.8, respectively. Throughout the vertical extent of these profiles, there is (a) near-perfect agreement between modelled CH$_2$Cl$_2$ using the posterior emissions (“no ocean” inversion) compared to the observations and (b) a significant improvement over the prior. The latter presumably reflects the larger Asian emissions in our posterior model occurring in the vicinity to the measurement campaigns. For C$_2$Cl$_4$ (CONTRAST and ATTREX only), Figure 4.8(b) shows results from the model both with and without the Cl sink. In both cases, the posterior emissions outperform the prior. The Cl sink case matches
with the observations more effectively at higher altitudes, whereas both cases are similar towards the surface. On average, the model output overestimates C$_2$Cl$_4$ by 0.53 ppt for the no Cl sink and by 0.47 ppt for the Cl sink case. This overestimation could be caused by the large Combined Asia emissions, which heavily influence these observations.

Figure 4.8. Modelled versus observed vertical profiles of (a) CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and (b) C$_2$Cl$_4$ volume mixing ratio (ppt) during the 2014 CAST/CONTRAST/ATTREX field missions in the West Pacific (see Section 4.3.2). Model output has been averaged in 1 km vertical bins and is shown for both the prior and posterior emissions. Note that these aircraft data are “independent” in that they were not used in the inversion to produce the posterior emissions. The C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink data are inset in (b). For CH$_2$Cl$_2$, results are generated using the posterior emissions from the no ocean inversion scenario.
Figure 4.9. Comparison between monthly mean NOAA tall tower observations of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ (ppt) in 2015 (independent observations) and modelled values obtained using the prior and posterior emissions. The vertical bars on the observations indicate ±1 SD of all measurements acquired at that site during that month. Annotated for each site are the average annual deviations (Dev) between the two model outputs and the observations, and the correlation coefficient, R. Results are generated using the posterior emissions from the no ocean inversion scenario.

The second test for our inversion is from the independent network of NOAA tall tower sites (USA-based, e.g., see Figure 4.1). At each of the 10 sites where CH$_2$Cl$_2$ observations are available, the posterior model provides a reasonable representation of the measurements in 2015 (Figure 4.9). Annotated on this figure are the mean absolute deviations at each site between the model (with prior and with posterior emissions) versus the observations, in that year. At most sites, the posterior model outperforms the prior, but generally, only small improvements in the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ average deviation are achieved. The correlations between model and observations (also annotated) also show a consistent
improvement for the posterior. At certain sites, large standard deviations on the monthly mean observations coincide with poor model-measurement agreement, in some months. For example, the proximity of the MWO site to large urban areas may partly explain why the monthly mean observations are consistently larger than the model outputs, and for the other instances where large standard deviations occur, the model outputs lie at the lower range of the observations.

**Figure 4.10.** As **Figure 4.9** but for C₂Cl₄. Note that the model results here did not include the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink.

For C₂Cl₄, a similar analysis was performed and reveals a more varied picture (**Figure 4.10**). As prior emissions generally overestimate C₂Cl₄, this leads to large improvements in the posterior output at most sites. However, at some sites the modelled-observed C₂Cl₄ deviations are larger for the posterior compared to the prior (e.g., BAO and MWO). As for CH₂Cl₂, this is largely due to the close proximity of substantial sources influencing observations that are likely not well captured by the model. However, at most sites, we note that our
posterior model output lies within the observed variability. We further note that as with all comparisons of relatively coarse global-scale models with point-based observations, sampling errors in the model can affect such comparisons.

For Europe, beyond the NOAA and AGAGE observational data used in the inversion, there are few long-term surface measurements of CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄. However, a recent network addition is the establishment of a CH₂Cl₂ record at the Taunus Observatory (50.22°N, 8.44°E, at 825 m) in central Germany [Schuck et al., 2018]. Taunus reports CH₂Cl₂ measurements using the AGAGE SIO-14 scale (here converted to the NOAA scale). Figure 4.11(a) compares modelled and observed monthly mean CH₂Cl₂ at the Taunus site between 2014 and 2017. The agreement between the model (with posterior emissions) and observations is reasonable, with the shape of the seasonal cycle generally well captured. The model does overestimate CH₂Cl₂ at this particular site during some periods. Since sampling errors in the model could cause this overestimation, Figure 4.11 also investigates model variability by including the standard deviation between the eight neighbouring model grid cells, using Equation 4.04. At this particular site, variability introduced from neighbouring model grid cells is reasonably small and does not fully rationalise the small discrepancies between the model and observations, including apparent slight offsets in the seasonal cycle. However, we note that at other NH sites—including from the USA-based tall tower network—the CH₂Cl₂ seasonal cycle is very well captured (e.g., Figures 4.S4, 4.S6, and 4.9).
Figure 4.11. A comparison between modelled and observed monthly mean mixing ratios (ppt) of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ at independent measurement sites. (a) CH$_2$Cl$_2$ at the Taunus Observatory in central Germany [Schuck et al., 2018], (b) CH$_2$Cl$_2$ at Hateruma, Japan, (c) C$_2$Cl$_4$ at Hateruma (no C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink), and (d) C$_2$Cl$_4$ at Hateruma (including +Cl sink). The model output was generated using the posterior emissions from the inversion. In the case of CH$_2$Cl$_2$, results from the no ocean inversion scenario are shown (see main text). Model variability (light orange) was calculated from the standard deviation of the surrounding eight model grid cells (Equation 4.04). All observations here are calibrated to NOAA scales.

Also included in Figure 4.11 are comparisons of modelled CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ using our posterior emissions to baseline measurements obtained from the AGAGE-affiliated site in Hateruma, Japan (HAT, 24.1°N, 123.8°E, at 46.5 m). Hateruma is calibrated with the NIES-08 scale and for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ can be converted to the AGAGE SIO-14 scale by a factor of 1.066 ± 0.008. The conversion factor between the NIES-08 scale and AGAGE's NOAA-2003B scale for C$_2$Cl$_4$ is 0.994 ± 0.010. Given that the number of monitoring stations in Asia is limited and that
this is where the largest Cl-VSLS emissions are predicted to occur, these independent comparisons are particularly useful. For CH$_2$Cl$_2$, model-observation agreement is generally good, though in the most recent years of our study period, the model underestimates observed CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratios, particularly in winter. This wintertime disparity could represent a combination of uncaptured seasonality in CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions and underestimated model CH$_2$Cl$_2$ lifetime and is apparent even when considering the model sampling/mismatch issues noted above. For C$_2$Cl$_4$, comparisons to the Hateruma data are shown for the model with and without the Cl sink used to construct the posterior emissions. Both cases lead to adequate model-measurement agreement, though including the Cl sink provides far better agreement in the most recent years.

4.5 Summary and Conclusions

Combining long-term surface observations and a chemical transport model, we have performed a global-scale synthesis inversion to (a) constrain regional/global emissions of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$, (b) investigate emission trends over the 2006 to 2017 period, and (c) produce a set of evaluated emission inventories for future global modelling studies. Our main findings are the following:

- For an inversion in which only industrial CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions are considered, we estimate that global CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions increased from 637 ± 37 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2006 to 1,171 ± 45 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2017, with reasonably good agreement between our results and those reported in the recent WMO Ozone Assessment with a simplified model and similar data as input [Engel et al., 2018]. This increase is largely attributed to an increase in Asian emissions, while relatively small European and North American emissions decrease over the same period. This geographical shift in the emission distribution is broadly consistent with studies that have highlighted the growing importance of major Asian economies as a CH$_2$Cl$_2$ source [e.g., Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015; Feng et al., 2019]. In 2017, we estimate Asian emissions accounted for 89% (1,045 ± 40 Gg
yr\(^{-1}\)) of total CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions, up from 68\% (431 ± 32 Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) in 2006. CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions from Europe and North America combined represented 9\% of the global total in 2017, down from 29\% in 2006. Decreases in these regions may, in part, reflect recent concerns over the compound's toxicity in consumer products.

- For an inversion in which both oceanic and industrial CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) sources are considered, we estimate global CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions of 1,166 ± 64 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2017, that is, very similar to the no ocean case. However, including the ocean source reduces the estimate of 2017 Asian emissions from 1,045 ± 40 to 886 ± 53 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) (a reduction of 15\%). A large portion of this difference is explained by the inversion placing a significant emission of CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) in the tropical Northern Ocean (0-30°N latitude). Averaged over our study period, oceanic CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions from this latitude band are approximately 123 (±45) Gg yr\(^{-1}\), which is comparable to 88 (±29) Gg yr\(^{-1}\) for the same band estimated from a previous inversion study using primarily the same observational data as input but for an earlier time period [Xiao, 2008]. The inclusion of an ocean source does not affect our overarching conclusions on a shift in global CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) emissions, with an increasing contribution from Asia, and a declining contribution from Europe and North America since the mid-2000s. Additionally, comparisons of atmospheric measurements between this and the "no ocean" inversion lead to no evidence for (or against) an ocean CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) source.

- Unlike CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\), which has increased in the atmosphere since the early/mid-2000s, C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) has been in long-term decline. Our results indicate a decrease in global emissions from 141 ± 14 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2007 to 106 ± 12 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2017. These values were obtained from an inversion setup in which the C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) + Cl sink reaction was not included and agree well with estimates produced for the recent WMO Ozone Assessment using a simplified model and similar input data [Engel et al., 2018]. Inclusion of the C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) + Cl reaction, shown to be an important, albeit uncertain, sink of C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) in recent modelling studies [Hossaini et al.,
2019], increases the estimated global C₂Cl₄ emissions to 216 ± 14 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2007 and 162 ± 12 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2017, that is, around 50% larger. Further work to constrain tropospheric Cl atom concentrations may help to constrain top-down emission estimates for C₂Cl₄. Inclusion of the Cl sink generally leads to slight improvements compared to the default inversion when comparing against atmospheric measurements.

- Using observational data not included in the inversion, the performance of the posterior CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions was evaluated. For both compounds, observed surface trends between the mid-2000s and 2017 are well reproduced: ~3 ppt CH₂Cl₂ yr⁻¹ and ~−0.1 ppt C₂Cl₄ yr⁻¹ at NH sites. Independent measurements from the 2014 CAST/CONTRAST/ATTREX aircraft missions over the tropical West Pacific are also reproduced very well throughout the vertical extent of the troposphere for CH₂Cl₂, but do not allow any constraint on the magnitude of an oceanic source. These independent data are reproduced relatively less successfully for C₂Cl₄. Similarly, the posterior emissions show improvement over the prior at numerous USA-based NOAA tall tower sites in 2015. Comparisons for other surface sites were performed, including Taunus Observatory (Germany) and Hateruma (Japan), and reveal generally good agreement. Our emissions are thus suitable for inclusion in global atmospheric modelling studies.

In conclusion, emissions of CH₂Cl₂—a substance known to cause ozone depletion—have increased significantly since the mid-2000s. Given that Asian emissions lead to a relatively large CH₂Cl₂ ODP compared to emissions from other regions [Claxton et al., 2019], its regional and global abundance should continue to be monitored. As emissions from the Asian continent are by far the largest, a denser set of measurements, from the surface to the tropopause, would be beneficial to distinguish emissions from different subregions and ultimately constrain the troposphere-to-stratosphere input of chlorine from VSLS. A consideration of how emissions are likely to change in coming decades would also help constrain the influence of CH₂Cl₂ on the timescale of stratospheric ozone recovery. Future work should also focus on elucidating the
mechanism by which CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is recycled through the ocean and quantifying the magnitude and distribution of biogenic sources.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by RH's NERC Independent Research Fellowship (NE/N014375/1), the NERC ISHOC project (NE/R004927/1), and the NERC SISLAC project (NE/R001782/1). MPC is supported by a Wolfson Merit Award. We thank Dr. Wuhu Feng for his work developing the TOMCAT/SLIMCAT model. We thank Dr. Prabir Patra and Dr. Bin Xiang for providing the HCFC-22 emission distribution. LJC thanks NERC for funding the CAST and ship observations (NE/J00619X/1, NE/K004980/1, and NE/I028769/1). Data from the NOAA monitoring network are available from https://www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/. We thank C. Siso for technical assistance in making the NOAA measurements and Dr B. Miller and Dr A. Andrews for assistance in providing results from NOAA's tall tower network. Gosan measurements were supported by Basic Science Research Program through the National Research Foundation of Korea (NRF) funded by the Ministry of Education (No. 2017R1D1A1B03034034). The operation of the AGAGE station at Ragged Point, Barbados, is supported by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA, USA; Grant NNX16AC98G to MIT and subaward 5710002970 to the University of Bristol) with additional support from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA, USA; contract RA133R15CN0008 to the University of Bristol). Observations at Hateruma were partly supported by the Ministry of the Environment of Japan. Data from the AGAGE monitoring network are available from https://agage.mit.edu/data/ and are supported by the NASA Upper Atmospheric Research Program in the United States with grants NNX16AC96G and NNX16AC97G to SIO and grant NNX16AC98G to MIT. ATTREX and CONTRAST measurements were supported by National Science Foundation Grant AGS1261689 and NASA Grant NNX13AH20G. The model data can be accessed via the Lancaster University data repository at DOI: 10.17635/lancaster/researchdata/353. The Supporting Information to this article consists of seven figures and three tables.
4.6 Supporting Information

This supporting information summarises bottom-up estimates of the two Cl-VSLS studied in Table 4.S1. Table 4.S2 summarises inversion results for a CH₂Cl₂ inversion ran with ocean regions included. Table 4.S3 summarises inversion results for a C₂Cl₄ inversion with a theorised Cl sink included. An example, for CH₂Cl₂, of the emissions distribution used in the study is given in Figure 4.S1. Figure 4.S2 shows the emissions time series for the aforementioned CH₂Cl₂ including ocean inversion. The sensitivity testing with regards to prior emissions error for this inversion is then shown in Figure 4.S3. Figures 4.S4-4.S5 show a single year comparison over the NOAA observational sites that were used in the inversion process, between the model output based on the prior emissions, and the output based on the resulting optimised posterior emissions, for CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ respectively. Figures 4.S6-4.S7 show the same comparison, but over the AGAGE sites used in the inversion instead.

Table 4.S1. Bottom-up estimates of industrial CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄ emissions (Gg yr⁻¹) in 2007 and 2016 adapted from Nolan Sherry Associates, NSA analysis (see Section 4.3.4).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>CH₂Cl₂ (Gg yr⁻¹)</th>
<th>C₂Cl₄ (Gg yr⁻¹)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North America</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asia (Temperate)</td>
<td>453</td>
<td>621</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asia (Tropical)</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 4.52. As Table 4.3 but based on a CH$_2$Cl$_2$ inversion that includes ocean regions.

NO = Northern Ocean, SO = Southern Ocean.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2017</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prior Emissions</td>
<td>Posterior Emissions</td>
<td>Error Reduction</td>
<td>Posterior Emissions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>50.0</td>
<td>140.6 ± 10.5</td>
<td>79.1%</td>
<td>109.6 ± 12.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>9.18</td>
<td>1.72 ± 8.62</td>
<td>6.0%</td>
<td>9.71 ± 8.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>4.85</td>
<td>5.34 ± 1.99</td>
<td>59.0%</td>
<td>3.64 ± 2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal Asia</td>
<td>6.81</td>
<td>-3.94 ± 6.10</td>
<td>10.4%</td>
<td>-5.95 ± 6.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal NA</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>0.73 ± 1.09</td>
<td>2.3%</td>
<td>0.82 ± 1.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate Asia</td>
<td>621.0</td>
<td>182.9 ± 26.6</td>
<td>95.7%</td>
<td>626.3 ± 36.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate LA</td>
<td>8.43</td>
<td>-10.9 ± 6.9</td>
<td>18.4%</td>
<td>-3.83 ± 7.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate NA</td>
<td>55.0</td>
<td>67.8 ± 4.9</td>
<td>91.0%</td>
<td>32.8 ± 5.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical Asia</td>
<td>50.0</td>
<td>163.7 ± 30.9</td>
<td>38.1%</td>
<td>259.8 ± 38.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical LA</td>
<td>8.67</td>
<td>3.91 ± 8.47</td>
<td>2.4%</td>
<td>7.40 ± 8.53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical NO</td>
<td>24.0</td>
<td>-54.0 ± 8.5</td>
<td>64.3%</td>
<td>-58.3 ± 11.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical SO</td>
<td>71.9</td>
<td>5.27 ± 2.80</td>
<td>96.1%</td>
<td>6.17 ± 4.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical NO</td>
<td>50.3</td>
<td>71.6 ± 15.6</td>
<td>69.0%</td>
<td>177.5 ± 23.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical SO</td>
<td>50.3</td>
<td>39.4 ± 6.8</td>
<td>86.4%</td>
<td>0.08 ± 9.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Combined Asia</strong></td>
<td><strong>671.0</strong></td>
<td><strong>346.6 ± 40.8</strong></td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>886.1 ± 52.9</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Global Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>1011.5</strong></td>
<td><strong>614.2 ± 49.0</strong></td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>1165.8 ± 63.5</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 4.53. As Table 4.4 but based on an inversion that included the C₂Cl₄ + Cl sink reaction.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>2017</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prior</td>
<td>Posterior</td>
<td>Error</td>
<td>Posterior</td>
<td>Error</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Emissions</td>
<td>Emissions</td>
<td>Reduction</td>
<td>Emissions</td>
<td>Reduction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>48.0</td>
<td>89.3 ± 4.6</td>
<td>90.4%</td>
<td>46.4 ± 2.7</td>
<td>94.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>2.30</td>
<td>4.93 ± 2.22</td>
<td>3.6%</td>
<td>5.36 ± 2.13</td>
<td>7.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>0.62</td>
<td>1.04 ± 0.33</td>
<td>46.3%</td>
<td>0.57 ± 0.26</td>
<td>57.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal Asia</td>
<td>1.80</td>
<td>-2.66 ± 1.67</td>
<td>6.9%</td>
<td>-2.33 ± 1.61</td>
<td>10.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal NA</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>-0.09 ± 0.48</td>
<td>5.3%</td>
<td>0.49 ± 0.47</td>
<td>6.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate Asia</td>
<td>93.3</td>
<td>27.6 ± 9.2</td>
<td>90.2%</td>
<td>29.5 ± 7.7</td>
<td>91.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate LA</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>2.64 ± 1.04</td>
<td>2.2%</td>
<td>3.05 ± 0.99</td>
<td>7.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperate NA</td>
<td>24.0</td>
<td>46.7 ± 2.8</td>
<td>88.3%</td>
<td>34.4 ± 1.9</td>
<td>92.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical Asia</td>
<td>15.0</td>
<td>46.7 ± 8.5</td>
<td>42.1%</td>
<td>42.6 ± 8.1</td>
<td>44.7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical LA</td>
<td>1.58</td>
<td>2.90 ± 1.55</td>
<td>1.9%</td>
<td>2.49 ± 1.53</td>
<td>3.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical NO</td>
<td>3.51</td>
<td>-14.7 ± 2.1</td>
<td>41.4%</td>
<td>-10.2 ± 1.7</td>
<td>52.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extratropical SO</td>
<td>5.85</td>
<td>4.87 ± 0.82</td>
<td>86.0%</td>
<td>3.22 ± 0.71</td>
<td>87.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical NO</td>
<td>3.51</td>
<td>-0.51 ± 1.52</td>
<td>56.7%</td>
<td>1.36 ± 1.40</td>
<td>60.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tropical SO</td>
<td>5.85</td>
<td>7.44 ± 1.12</td>
<td>80.9%</td>
<td>5.47 ± 1.10</td>
<td>81.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combined Asia</td>
<td>108.3</td>
<td>74.3 ± 12.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>72.1 ± 11.2</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Global Total</td>
<td>206.5</td>
<td>216.3 ± 14.3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>162.5 ± 12.4</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 4.51. Prior emission distribution of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ (g m$^{-2}$ yr$^{-1}$) used in the inversion. The distribution is based on present day HCFC-22 emissions [Xiang et al., 2014]. Note the logarithmic scale.
Figure 4.52. Global and regional emissions for CH$_2$Cl$_2$, as Figure 4.2, but including the four ocean regions in the inversion. In (b) the total ocean emissions are included.
Figure 4.53. Sensitivity testing of posterior emissions with respect to varying prior emission error for CH₂Cl₂ in 2007, as Figure 4.4, but for the “with-ocean” inversion scenario.
Figure 4.54. Comparison of modelled monthly mean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratio (ppt) and observed CH$_2$Cl$_2$ using both the prior and posterior emissions. The observational data are from the NOAA global network (see site summary in Table 4.1) and the comparisons are for the year 2016.
Figure 4.55. As Figure 4.54 but for \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 \). Note, the model results here did not include the \( \text{C}_2\text{Cl}_4 + \text{Cl} \) sink.
Figure 4.56. Comparison of observed and modelled monthly mean CH$_2$Cl$_2$ mixing ratio (ppt) using both the prior and posterior emissions. The observational data are from the AGAGE global network (see site summary in Table 4.1) and vertical bars denote ±1 SD. Comparisons are for the year 2016 for all sites, with exception of GSN (2015). All monthly mean observations are calculated using “raw” pollution events included; for GSN, baseline observations (filtered for pollution events) are also added, in green.
Figure 4.57. Same as Figure 4.56 except for $C_2Cl_4$. 
Chapter 5

Quantifying the Time-Varying Stratospheric Chlorine Injection and Ozone Impact due to Very Short-Lived Substances

Tom Claxton¹, Ryan Hossaini¹, Ewa M. Bednarz¹, Martyn P. Chipperfield²,³

¹Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, Lancaster, UK
²School of Earth and Environment, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK
³National Centre for Earth Observation, University of Leeds, Leeds, UK

The current list of authors and their contributions are listed below:

**Tom Claxton:** Performed model simulations, processed and analysed the data, and wrote the manuscript. **Ryan Hossaini:** Supervised interpretation of results from model simulations, and compilation of the manuscript. **Ewa M. Bednarz:** Assisted with analysis and interpreted results. **Martyn P. Chipperfield:** Supported TOMCAT/SLIMCAT model simulations.

**Abstract**

Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS), such as dichloromethane (CH₂Cl₂) and chloroform (CHCl₃), have increasing influence on the stratospheric chlorine budget, and hence possibly ozone depletion. In this study, a gridded 12-year (2006-2017) estimate of global CHCl₃ emissions was
aggregated from the literature. Global CHCl₃ emissions total 416 ± 120 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2017 (of which 73% come from natural emissions), increasing at a rate of 6 Gg yr⁻¹ between 2006 and 2017, primarily due to increases in East Asian emissions. Alongside our previously calculated emissions of CH₂Cl₂ and perchloroethylene (C₂Cl₄), emissions of these three Cl-VSLS were implemented into a three-dimensional chemical transport model (TOMCAT/SLIMCAT) to determine surface concentration trends and the stratospheric chlorine injection over an 11-year (2007-2017) period. We find Cl-VSLS contribute 96.9 ± 8.3 ppt Cl to the stratosphere via source gas injection, and through key product gases Clₓ and phosgene, an additional 35.2 ± 3.3 ppt Cl, in 2017. Total stratospheric chlorine from Cl-VSLS in 2017 is estimated at 132.1 ± 8.9 ppt Cl (43% larger than in 2007). The time-varying stratospheric chlorine injections were entered as tropopause boundary conditions in one of two SLIMCAT model runs designed to investigate the impact of Cl-VSLS on ozone, the other assuming zero Cl-VSLS. Comparing the two, we find 2017 annual mean lower stratosphere ozone changes due to Cl-VSLS of -0.56% (globally), with larger changes up to a maximum of about -18% in the Antarctic lower stratosphere during spring. In terms of column changes, 2017 mean column ozone drops by 1.23 DU (-0.4%) globally, and by 3.44 DU over Antarctica. These impacts and their significance in terms of regional mortality are discussed.

5.1 Introduction

Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS) are a group of chlorine-containing compounds with tropospheric lifetimes of less than approximately 6 months [e.g. Ko et al., 2003]. Due to the phasing out of CFCs (chlorofluorocarbons) and other long-lived Ozone-Depleting Substances (ODSs) under the Montreal Protocol and its amendments, uncontrolled Cl-VSLS are of increasing policy interest as they provide a growing source of anthropogenic chlorine to the atmosphere [e.g. Claxton et al., 2019; Hossaini et al., 2017; Laube et al., 2008]. Between 2012 and 2016, Cl-VSLS have been estimated to account for around 3.0-3.5% of the total chlorine injected into the stratosphere [Engel et al., 2018; Hossaini et al., 2015]. In absolute terms,
stratospheric injections of Cl-VSLS have increased from 26-77 ppt Cl to 75-160 ppt Cl between 2010 and 2016 [Engel et al., 2018; Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. This increase is primarily due to dichloromethane (CH₂Cl₂) emissions, the most abundant Cl-VSLS, rapidly rising over recent years [Claxton et al., 2020; Hossaini et al., 2017; Leedham Elvidge et al., 2015]. CH₂Cl₂ is commonly used as a versatile industrial solvent and roughly 90% of total emissions are estimated to be anthropogenic [Claxton et al., 2020; Montzka, Reimann, et al., 2011]. The bulk of these emissions have been estimated to occur in Asia, with modelling studies suggesting a contribution of 89% of the global total emission in 2017 [Claxton et al., 2020].

In addition to CH₂Cl₂, chloroform (CHCl₃), perchloroethylene (C₂Cl₄), and ethylene dichloride (C₂H₄Cl₂) are three other key Cl-VSLS that contribute to the atmospheric chlorine budget [Engel et al., 2018]. Whilst CHCl₃ has significant natural sources, such as from oceans and soils [Khalil et al., 1999; McCulloch, 2003], there is an increasing anthropogenic source [Fang et al., 2019]. As well as emissive applications as solvents, CHCl₃ and CH₂Cl₂ are involved as chemical feedstocks in HCFC-22 and HFC-32 production, respectively [Feng et al., 2019; McCulloch et al., 1999]. To date, there has only been one modelling study that has quantified the time-varying stratospheric injection of chlorine due to VSLS. Hossaini et al. [2019] found that total stratospheric chlorine from the above four VSLS and their products increased from 69 ± 14 ppt Cl in 2000 to 111 ± 22 ppt Cl in 2017. However, that study used a highly simplified treatment of Cl-VSLS at the model surface, prescribing zonal mean surface mixing ratio boundary conditions (based on surface monitoring network data), as opposed to considering spatially varying emission fluxes (e.g. as diagnosed by Claxton et al. [2020]). It is unlikely that this simple approach is able to capture the co-location of surface emission ‘hot spots’ with areas of rapid vertical uplift, such as convectively active regions.

Claxton et al. [2019] assessed the ozone depletion potential (ODP) of the four aforementioned Cl-VSLS, using a 3D chemistry transport model (CTM). The results showed that ODPS of Cl-VSLS experience regional variation depending on the location of emission, with emissions of Cl-VSLS from Southeast Asia having the greatest ODP, owing to increased vertical transport over the region
[e.g. Aschmann et al., 2011; Gettelman et al., 2009; Liang et al., 2014]. For the three Cl-VSLS, CHCl$_3$ was found to have the largest ODP range of 0.0143-0.0264, CH$_2$Cl$_2$ had a range of 0.0097-0.0208, C$_2$Cl$_4$ had a range of 0.0057-0.0198, and C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$ had a range of 0.0029-0.0119. These ODP ranges reflect variability due to both the season and the geographical region of emission, with the latter being more significant [Claxton et al., 2019]. There have yet to be any comprehensive end-to-end studies that link time-varying surface Cl-VSLS emissions to time-varying impacts on ozone. However, Hossaini et al. [2017] explored the impact on stratospheric ozone from possible future changes in surface CH$_2$Cl$_2$ in a series of model sensitivity studies. The study found that compared with a scenario with no CH$_2$Cl$_2$, holding CH$_2$Cl$_2$ concentrations at 2016 levels into the future leads to an increase in the time it takes for Antarctic ozone levels to recover to 1980 levels by 5 years. Increasing CH$_2$Cl$_2$ emissions [Claxton et al., 2020; Feng et al., 2019] are likely to extend this period of time further, potentially by several decades if large and sustained emission growth continues throughout the century [Hossaini et al., 2017].

In our previous study, a set of multi-year gridded surface emissions for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ (2006-2017) and C$_2$Cl$_4$ (2007-2017) were optimised using observations from the NOAA and AGAGE global monitoring networks and a 3D CTM, through ‘synthesis inversion’ [Claxton et al., 2020]. With these emission fields, calculating injections of Cl-VSLS into the stratosphere is more effective than the simpler approach adopted by Hossaini et al. [2019]. In this study, we first describe and evaluate a simple gridded set of CHCl$_3$ emissions, extending Claxton et al. [2020], though using a more empirical approach. These emissions are then implemented into the TOMCAT/SLIMCAT CTM, in conjunction with the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ emissions from Claxton et al. [2020], to perform an end-to-end study quantifying (a) the time-varying contribution of Cl-VSLS and their products to stratosphere chlorine, and (b) the impact of changes in Cl-VSLS emissions on stratospheric ozone. The paper is structured as follows. Section 5.2 discusses the CTM set-up, including briefly the assumptions made regarding product gases. Section 5.3 describes and evaluates a set of global CHCl$_3$ emissions. Our main results are presented in Section 5.4, where first we consider trends in the surface concentration of CH$_2$Cl$_2$, C$_2$Cl$_4$ and CHCl$_3$ from
our forward model runs, before calculating time-varying stratospheric chlorine injections. The sensitivity of total chlorine from Cl-VSLS that reaches the stratosphere to a range of factors (e.g. oxidant concentrations) are discussed and quantified. We then quantify the impact of this chlorine on stratospheric ozone, comparing model scenarios with and without Cl-VSLS. Conclusions and recommendations of further work are given in Section 5.5.

5.2 TOMCAT/SLIMCAT 3D CTM

We have used the TOMCAT 3D CTM to (1) develop and test a set of CHCl₃ emissions and (2) quantify the time-varying input of chlorine from CH₂Cl₂, C₂Cl₄, and CHCl₃, along with their degradation products, into the stratosphere. The model configuration has been extensively used in many VSLS focused studied [e.g. Hossaini et al., 2010, 2019], and the tropospheric configuration used here is identical to that of Claxton et al. [2020] (Section 4.2). Briefly, the model uses offline meteorology, including 6-hourly wind, temperature and humidity fields, taken from the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF) ERA-Interim reanalyses [Dee et al., 2011]. The model contains treatments of turbulent boundary layer mixing and convective transport, parameterised based on Holtslag and Boville [1993] and Tiedtke [1989], respectively. The model was run at a horizontal resolution of 2.8° x 2.8°, with 60 vertical levels spanning from 7 m to 67 km.

For the purpose of developing and testing the validity of CHCl₃ emissions estimates (see Section 5.3), only a simple CHCl₃ photochemical loss scheme was used and product gas chemistry was not considered. The reaction rate constant for the CHCl₃ + OH sink was taken from the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) report [Burkholder et al., 2015]. An offline monthly-varying tropospheric OH field is implemented in this TOMCAT configuration [Huijnen et al., 2010; Spivakovsky et al., 2000], which has been previously used and evaluated in a TransCom study of CH₄ [Patra et al., 2011].

For the purpose of quantifying stratospheric chlorine injections, an extended version of the above TOMCAT model configuration was used that considers both source gas (CH₂Cl₂, C₂Cl₄, and CHCl₃) surface emissions/chemistry and
product gas chemistry [e.g. Claxton et al., 2019]. The two product gases considered are phosgene (COCl$_2$) and a generic inorganic chlorine (Cl$_y$) tracer. In practice, the latter is representative of HCl as this is the dominant tropospheric inorganic chlorine reservoir [Wang et al., 2019]. All three Cl-VSLS studied are eventually degraded into either COCl$_2$ or HCl; however, the relative proportions of the two products are different for each source gas. CH$_2$Cl$_2$ degradation follows a relationship discussed in Hossaini et al. [2019]. For each CH$_2$Cl$_2$ molecule oxidised, the amount of COCl$_2$ produced is related to the competing reactions of the initial CHCl$_2$O$_2$ intermediate. This amount is roughly 0.05-0.1 over industrial regions, and >0.3 over the oceans, with the amount of Cl$_y$ produced equal to 2 – (2Y), where Y is the COCl$_2$ proportion. For CHCl$_3$ oxidation the ratio is simply 1 COCl$_2$ : 1 Cl$_y$ [Kindler et al., 1995], and for C$_2$Cl$_4$ oxidation the ratio is 0.47 COCl$_2$ : 3.06 Cl$_y$ [Tuazon et al., 1988]. Further details of the chemistry scheme are given in the Supporting Information of Claxton et al. [2019] (Section 3.6).

The eventual photolysis of COCl$_2$ into Cl$_y$ is considered and a washout lifetime of 58 days in the troposphere is assumed for COCl$_2$ [Kindler et al., 1995]. For Cl$_y$, there are two different modelled estimates of its tropospheric lifetime in recent literature: 5 days based on Sherwen et al. [2016], and 37 hours based on Wang et al. [2019]. Our forward runs to quantify time-varying stratospheric chlorine injections from VSLS and their products assumed the 5-day lifetime for Cl$_y$ as default, and the 37 hours lifetime was considered in a further sensitivity experiment. An additional sensitivity test was performed to investigate the inclusion of a C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink reaction (in addition to the main C$_2$Cl$_4$ + OH sink). Claxton et al. [2020] previously calculated emissions of C$_2$Cl$_4$ with and without this sink (see ensuing discussion), assuming a global tropospheric Cl concentration of 1.3 x 10$^3$ atoms cm$^{-3}$ [Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al., 2016]. Although, in practice the distribution of Cl is very likely to be non-uniform. For the forward run in this study, this Cl concentration was again assumed, therefore propagating the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink scenario from Claxton et al. [2020]. A final sensitivity test was performed to determine the sensitivity of Cl-VSLS injection to model OH concentration. Global mean tropospheric OH
concentrations can vary by as much as ± 20%, depending on the model [Zhao et al., 2019].

In addition to the TOMCAT model configuration described above, which was used to determine the tropospheric chemistry and transport of Cl-VSLS and their products, the SLIMCAT model configuration was used to investigate the stratospheric impact of Cl-VSLS on ozone. SLIMCAT has been extensively used for assessments of stratospheric composition, including recent studies calculating long-term ozone trends [e.g. Chipperfield et al., 2018]. The base resolution is alike to TOMCAT, with a 2.8° x 2.8° horizontal resolution, but with 32 vertical levels, up to an altitude of 65 km. The model includes a comprehensive treatment of stratospheric processes, with an extensive series of reactions involving ozone creation and destruction, including heterogeneous reactions on aerosols and polar stratospheric clouds relevant for polar ozone loss. Two SLIMCAT experiments were performed. One included a prescribed (at the tropopause) time-varying contribution of Cl-VSLS to stratospheric chlorine, calculated by the forward TOMCAT experiments, and one excluded this ‘additional’ chlorine. In both experiments, the model contained time-varying treatments of all other major sources of chlorine, such as long-lived anthropogenic (e.g. CFCs, HCFCs) and natural (e.g. CH₃Cl) chlorocarbons, as well as major long-lived bromocarbons (e.g. CH₃Br, halons) and other relevant source gases (e.g. CH₄, N₂O). SLIMCAT simulations were performed over the period 2007 to 2017. The model was “spun up” over sixteen years prior to the start year of the study.

5.3 Description and Evaluation of CHCl₃ Emissions (2006-2017)

5.3.1 Background

Unlike CH₂Cl₂ and C₂Cl₄, whose global emissions were recently quantified by Claxton et al. [2020], chloroform (CHCl₃) has significant natural sources. Soil and ocean emissions, from biological activity, together represent between 50-90% of total CHCl₃ emissions [Khalil et al., 1999; McCulloch, 2003; Trudinger et al., 2004]. Throughout this century, until about 2011, global anthropogenic emissions of CHCl₃ have been fairly constant, estimated at 90 Gg yr⁻¹
Carpenter et al., 2014; Worton et al., 2006]. However, recent increases in Asian emissions have been inferred based on inverse modelling from two East Asian measurement sites [Fang et al., 2019], rising from on average 46.2 ± 2.3 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) over 2007-2010 to 95.2 ± 9.1 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2016. For other industrialised regions of the world, e.g. Europe and North America, a similar increase has not been found [Fang et al., 2019].

‘Synthesis inversion’ is a technique that optimises model prior emission estimates by minimising differences between modelled and observed concentrations [e.g. Baker et al., 2006]. The efficacy of synthesis inversion generally improves with an increasing number of observations. For many long-lived gases, such as CH\(_4\) and CO\(_2\)_\(_2\), synthesis inversion approaches are very effective due to a relative abundance of surface measurements [Law et al., 2008; McNorton et al., 2017; Wang et al., 2018]. However, for Cl-VSLS, there are limited long term observational data. The NOAA (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) and AGAGE (Advanced Global Atmospheric Gas Exchange) networks provide the bulk of available Cl-VSLS measurement stations. For CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) and C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\), both networks were used to constrain emissions in our previous work [Claxton et al., 2020]. However, for CHCl\(_3\), only AGAGE measurements exist.

Spatial coverage is another important aspect for synthesis inversion. Ideally, observations should cover as much of the planet as possible, and at a minimum, observations should exist in key emitting regions. For CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) and C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\), a synthesis inversion was feasible in this regard, as the NOAA and AGAGE networks (including some affiliate sites, e.g. Hateruma, Japan) cover the main industrial regions of East Asia, Europe, and North America [Claxton et al., 2020]. However, the AGAGE network does not individually have enough global coverage, with only 9 long term measurement sites, 4 of which are in Europe, to constrain the regional breakdown of global CHCl\(_3\) emissions. As a result, a synthesis inversion approach for addressing CHCl\(_3\) emissions was found to be too unconstrained in our exploratory work.

Creation of a gridded set of CHCl\(_3\) emissions using a more empirical approach is somewhat simplified by the fact that surface concentrations of CHCl\(_3\) were
relatively stable over the period 2002-2010 [Carpenter et al., 2014]. With ~70% of emissions natural, these can be assumed to be fixed from year to year, with the assumption that any land use and oceanic changes have not yielded significant deviations in emissions. For the remaining 30%, industry estimates and literature calculations can be compiled to form a “best guess” of anthropogenic emissions over the recent past. In order to test these emissions, they are run forward in a TOMCAT simulation and the model output is compared to the CHCl₃ observations that are available.

5.3.2 Natural CHCl₃ Emissions

The CHCl₃ emission field is compiled from various different source contributions: soil, ocean, and industrial. The soil and ocean emissions are base-derived from Khalil et al. [1999], which described the natural component of the Reactive Chlorine Emissions Inventory (RCEI) for several Cl-VSLS. The ocean emissions were produced from calculating the average sea-to-air flux from several ocean measurement campaigns, separated into 4 latitudinal bands: 30-90°N, 0-30°N, 0-30°S, and 30-90°S. The associated annual CHCl₃ ocean emissions were reported to be 20.2, 150.4, 150.4, and 40.4 Gg yr⁻¹, respectively (totalling 361.3 Gg yr⁻¹) [Khalil et al., 1999]. The RCEI also reported annual soil CHCl₃ emissions from the same four latitude bands: 67.3, 67.3, 56.1, and 11.2 Gg yr⁻¹, respectively (totalling 202.0 Gg yr⁻¹). Since these estimates published in the late 1990s, the size of these natural emissions has been called into question [Worton et al., 2006]. Through intercomparison between measurement sites, it was found that the CHCl₃ calibration scale used by Khalil et al. [1999] was a factor of 2 greater than used in observations from the AGAGE network [O’Doherty et al., 2001]. Worton et al. [2006] therefore roughly halved the CHCl₃ natural emissions from Khalil et al. [1999], providing a revised global ocean estimate of 180 Gg yr⁻¹ and a global soil estimate of 100 Gg yr⁻¹.

Xiao [2008] updated and optimised the RCEI natural CHCl₃ emissions for the years 2000-2004 using a synthesis inversion, also considering the same four latitude bands (Table 5.1). The resulting global ocean emissions, totalling 167.9 ± 106.0 Gg yr⁻¹, were on average 54% smaller compared to Khalil et al. [1999].
The global soil emissions from Xiao [2008], totalling 135.7 ± 56.4 Gg yr\(^{-1}\), were 33% smaller. In addition to this, the Xiao inversion generated monthly emissions, to investigate the seasonal cycle of both the soil and ocean sources. The latitudinally-varying emissions from Xiao [2008] were gridded for this study and form the basis of the natural component of the total CHCl\(_3\) emission field in TOMCAT. A soil distribution based on the distribution of methyl bromide soil emissions, developed by Lee-Taylor et al. [1998], was used as a proxy to grid (1°×1°) the CHCl\(_3\) soil emissions. The ocean CHCl\(_3\) emissions were evenly distributed on this grid across their respective latitude bands.

**Table 5.1.** CHCl\(_3\) emissions (Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) from the ocean and soil in 4 latitude bands averaged over the 2000-2004 period. These optimised emissions are from the modelling study of Xiao [2008]. Errors in the global totals are propagated from the 1 s.d. errors in each latitude band.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Latitude</th>
<th>Ocean emission (Gg yr(^{-1}))</th>
<th>Soil emission (Gg yr(^{-1}))</th>
<th>Total natural emission (Gg yr(^{-1}))</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30-90°N</td>
<td>11.5 ± 9.7</td>
<td>55.6 ± 34.0</td>
<td>67.1 ± 35.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0-30°N</td>
<td>62.8 ± 68.4</td>
<td>38.2 ± 34.1</td>
<td>101.0 ± 76.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0-30°S</td>
<td>70.5 ± 77.8</td>
<td>33.1 ± 28.4</td>
<td>103.6 ± 82.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30-90°S</td>
<td>23.1 ± 20.3</td>
<td>8.8 ± 7.1</td>
<td>31.9 ± 21.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Global total</td>
<td>167.9 ± 106.0</td>
<td>135.7 ± 56.4</td>
<td>303.6 ± 120.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table 5.2** summarises the seasonal cycle of both natural CHCl\(_3\) emission sources inputted into TOMCAT. On average, the soil emission accounts for 45% of the global total natural emissions, with the ocean accounting for the remainder. The sensitivity of the performance of the gridded CHCl\(_3\) emissions to emission seasonality was examined. Tests were performed comparing one TOMCAT model run with seasonal ocean and soil emissions, and one with simple annually averaged emissions (i.e. aseasonal). Due to the size of the seasonality found in Xiao [2008], it is expected that the seasonal case would perform better, and particularly for areas more influenced by soil than ocean emissions, as the soil seasonality is stronger.
Table 5.2. Assumed global monthly averaged CHCl$_3$ emissions (Gg yr$^{-1}$) from soil and ocean sources between 2000-2004 [Xiao, 2008], which repeat annually in our TOMCAT experiments. Note that the uncertainties in the annual average (final column) are the 1 s.d. errors calculated from the 12 months in order to quantify the strength of the seasonality, and not from latitudinal band error propagation as in Table 5.1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Jan</th>
<th>Feb</th>
<th>Mar</th>
<th>Apr</th>
<th>May</th>
<th>Jun</th>
<th>Jul</th>
<th>Aug</th>
<th>Sep</th>
<th>Oct</th>
<th>Nov</th>
<th>Dec</th>
<th>Ave</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ocean</td>
<td>162</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>168 ± 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soil</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>146</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>244</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>136 ± 60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.3.3 Industrial CHCl$_3$ Emissions

For the industrial component of CHCl$_3$ emissions, we assembled regional estimates piecewise on an annual basis. The regions used are adapted from previous TransCom inversion studies [e.g. Baker et al., 2006]. We only consider four of these regions, those linked with industrial production of CHCl$_3$. These are Europe, Temperate North America, Temperate Asia, and Temperate Latin America [Claxton et al., 2019; Figure 3.1]. Emissions from each region are summarised in Table 5.3. For almost every region, estimates are interpolated based on analysis from Nolan Sherry Associates (NSA), a chlorocarbon consultancy, in 2007 and 2016, which calculated production figures by a combination of a global industry database, industry dialogue, trade data, and back-calculations based on known feedstock applications and quantities. For Temperate Asia, the emissions used are adapted from Fang et al. [2019]. They calculated sub-regional estimates from a range of East and Southeast Asian countries using two separate inversion processes, from 2007-2015. We take the average of the two processes, and extrapolate to 2006 and 2016-2017, to form a 12-year record analogous to the length of record for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ in Claxton et al. [2020]. The total regional combination of emission is shown in Table 5.3. Although the Fang et al. [2019] Asian region and our Temperate Asian region are not identical, data from NSA shows that emissions from Asia are predominantly from East and South Asia, which mostly lie within the Temperate Asia region. NSA data reports emissions of ~13 Gg yr$^{-1}$ for South Asia, and 25-
53 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) for East Asia from 2006-2016, compared to the Fang et al. [2019] estimates of 49-95 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) from 2007-2015.

**Table 5.3.** Annual industrial CHCl\(_3\) emissions (Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) from the main emitting regions of Europe, Temperate Latin America, Temperate North America, and Temperate Asia.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>4.26</td>
<td>4.17</td>
<td>4.07</td>
<td>3.98</td>
<td>3.89</td>
<td>3.79</td>
<td>3.70</td>
<td>3.60</td>
<td>3.51</td>
<td>3.42</td>
<td>3.33</td>
<td>3.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temp. LA</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>1.08</td>
<td>1.07</td>
<td>1.07</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temp. NA</td>
<td>2.26</td>
<td>2.20</td>
<td>2.14</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td>2.02</td>
<td>1.96</td>
<td>1.90</td>
<td>1.83</td>
<td>1.83</td>
<td>1.77</td>
<td>1.71</td>
<td>1.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temp. Asia</td>
<td>43.6</td>
<td>49.3</td>
<td>51.7</td>
<td>43.1</td>
<td>40.6</td>
<td>56.3</td>
<td>52.3</td>
<td>60.8</td>
<td>80.8</td>
<td>95.2</td>
<td>100.9</td>
<td>106.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Eur, Temp. LA and Temp. NA emissions are adapted from Nolan Sherry Associates (NSA) data, and Temp. Asia emissions are adapted from Fang et al. [2019]. Also shown is the sum of industrial plus annual average natural emissions (see Table 5.2). Error values provided for Temperate Asian emissions (2007-2015) are adapted from Fang et al. [2019]. Total emission errors are approximately equal to ±120 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) for every year, almost wholly as a result of errors in natural emissions (Table 5.1).

The distribution of the industrial CHCl\(_3\) emissions follows a proxy distribution of HCFC-22 [Xiang et al., 2014]. This is an identical approach to that employed for industrial CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) and C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions in Claxton et al. [2020], and is a reasonable assumption based on observed correlations between several Cl-VSLS and HCFC-22 [Wang et al., 2014]. This distribution is up to date compared to the most recent global CHCl\(_3\) distribution from the RCEI [Keene et al., 1999], which does not factor in the changing industrialisation of East Asia. The HCFC-22 distribution also retains similar emission patterns over North America and Europe compared to the RCEI. The emission distribution within regions is assumed constant over the full 12-year period. Overall, total CHCl\(_3\)
emissions from all sources vary from 354.8 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2006 to 416.1 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2017. The bulk proportion of these emissions are from natural sources (ocean + soil), comprising 303.6 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) each year. This represents 73-86% of total CHCl\(_3\) emissions from all sources, depending on the year. For industrial emissions only, Temperate Asia accounts for 86-94% of the total. Whilst industrial emissions from other geographical regions not considered in the study are likely to exist, these are estimated to be <0.5 Gg yr\(^{-1}\), several orders of magnitude below regional soil emissions, for instance.

### 5.3.4 Evaluation of CHCl\(_3\) Emissions

AGAGE maintains a long-term network of surface measurements of CHCl\(_3\) [e.g. Prinn et al., 2018]. Whilst the number of measurement sites is too low to successfully perform a synthesis inversion [e.g. Claxton et al., 2020], these observations can form a basis to judge the success of our gridded CHCl\(_3\) emission field described above. Table 5.4 lists the AGAGE observation sites that were used to evaluate the emissions, which were implemented in a forward TOMCAT simulation (see Section 5.2). The monthly mean raw (i.e. no filtering for ‘pollution events’) observed CHCl\(_3\) mole fractions were compared on a site by site basis to the corresponding TOMCAT model output. Figure 5.1 shows a timeseries of observed and modelled CHCl\(_3\) at each AGAGE site, over the 12-year period 2006-2017. Also annotated on Figure 5.1 are two statistical metrics used to determine how well matched the observations (obs) and model output (mod) are, mean absolute deviation (MD) and mean percentage error (MPE), shown in Equations 5.01 and 5.02:

\[
MD = \frac{\sum_{m} |mod - obs|}{n_m}
\]  
\[
MPE = \frac{\sum_{m} \frac{100 \times |mod - obs|}{obs}}{n_m}
\]  

At some of the measurement sites, the model output matches very closely to the observations, particularly over North America and Europe, suggesting that the emission estimates are reasonably accurate for these regions. For sites ZEP, JFJ, and THD, the mean 12-year percentage errors between the model
and observations are only 12%, 6.3%, and 10%, respectively. Southern Hemisphere (SH) sites, however, vary greatly from site to site. Whilst CGO has a similar percentage error to Northern Hemisphere (NH) sites, at 11%, the model output at SMO overestimates the observations, with a mean percentage error of 55%. As SMO is heavily influenced by the Pacific Ocean that envelopes it, it is possible that ocean emissions in the 0-30°S latitude band are in reality smaller than what we have assumed.

Table 5.4. Summary of AGAGE surface observational sites used to compare with CHCl₃ model output.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Station Name, Location</th>
<th>Lat (°)</th>
<th>Lon (°)</th>
<th>Elevation (m)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ZEP</td>
<td>Zeppelin, Svalbard, Norway</td>
<td>78.9</td>
<td>11.9</td>
<td>490.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MHD</td>
<td>Mace Head, Ireland</td>
<td>53.3</td>
<td>-9.9</td>
<td>5.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JFJ</td>
<td>Jungfraujoch, Switzerland</td>
<td>46.3</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>3580.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMN</td>
<td>Monte Cimone, Italy</td>
<td>44.2</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>2165.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THD</td>
<td>Trinidad Head, CA, USA</td>
<td>41.1</td>
<td>-124.2</td>
<td>107.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GSN</td>
<td>Gosan, Jeju, South Korea</td>
<td>33.3</td>
<td>126.2</td>
<td>89.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAT</td>
<td>Hateruma, Japan</td>
<td>24.1</td>
<td>123.8</td>
<td>46.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RPB</td>
<td>Ragged Point, Barbados</td>
<td>13.2</td>
<td>-59.5</td>
<td>42.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMO</td>
<td>Tutuila, American Samoa</td>
<td>-14.2</td>
<td>-170.6</td>
<td>42.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CGO</td>
<td>Cape Grim, Australia</td>
<td>-40.7</td>
<td>144.7</td>
<td>94.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that Hateruma uses a separate measurement scale (NIES-11) compared to the rest of the AGAGE sites (SIO-98), and Hateruma measurements have been converted by a factor of 1.066 ± 0.005 [Fang et al., 2019].

Gosan, in South Korea, is a key site in determining how effective the emission field is over Asia, where measurements of CHCl₃ are generally sparse. Here, the model output underestimates the observations, with a mean 12-year percentage error of 25%. This bias becomes more significant throughout the 12-year period. It is likely that Gosan is heavily influenced by local pollution sources which may not be captured by the model, leading to the underestimation [Claxton et al., 2020]. Although a shorter record (2006-2015), the model versus observation comparison for Hateruma (Japan) reinforces the
Gosan finding, with the model exhibiting a low bias in the most recent years, but with generally good agreement in the mid-2000s. It is possible that both sites are especially influenced by strong local CHCl₃ sources and that the Asian emissions estimates, based on Fang et al. [2019], are too low.

The model/measurement comparisons in Figure 5.1 are based on a model run with seasonally varying natural CHCl₃ emissions. Testing the performance of the model with seasonal natural emissions is an important check, as natural sources contribute the majority of the total global CHCl₃ emission (Table 5.3). Hence, Figure 5.1 also shows a case in which the annual average natural emissions (the final column of Table 5.2) were applied to every month equally throughout the study period (i.e. aseasonal natural emissions in the model). It can be quickly identified that for many sites, particularly in the NH, the seasonal cycles no longer match up, and the intraannual variation in the model with aseasonal natural emissions is far greater than in the observations (for example the mean 12-year percentage errors for ZEP, JFJ and THD are 20%, 13%, and 14%, respectively, for the aseasonal case). For SH sites, the comparisons are fairly unchanged; however, the deviation metrics suggest that seasonal natural emissions provide a slightly better agreement. For Gosan and Hateruma, the aseasonal case performed more successfully than the seasonal one, but the ‘improvement’ is small. For tropical and SH sites, given the small differences between the two model outputs, it is likely that seasonality is less prominent than for extratropical northern sites. Tables 5.1 and 5.2 show that soil emissions are the primary source of seasonality, of which 69% are in the NH.

Figure 5.2 further highlights the differences in modelled surface CHCl₃ with seasonal and aseasonal natural emissions. This figure compares the monthly CHCl₃ anomaly, calculated as the departure of monthly mean CHCl₃ from the annual mean, averaged over all 12 years. Here, it is clear how relatively well the seasonal emission scenario performs for NH extratropical sites, although the seasonal cycle still isn’t perfectly captured. Despite the large absolute deviations for sites such as HAT, RPB, and SMO in Figure 5.1 (up to 55%), the seasonal model output matches fairly effectively.
Figure 5.1. Timeseries of observed versus modelled surface CHCl$_3$ (ppt) at AGAGE monitoring sites. Modelled CHCl$_3$ is shown for two different natural (ocean + soil) emission scenarios: where natural emissions have a seasonal cycle (red), and where the annual average natural emissions are used for every month (blue, aseasonal case). Included for every site are the mean 12-year absolute deviations (MD, Equation 5.01) and the mean 12-year percentage errors (MPE, Equation 5.02) between the observations and each model output.

In addition to long term surface observations, aircraft data can be used to assist the evaluation of the CHCl$_3$ emission estimates. ATTREX (Airborne Tropical Tropopause Experiment) [Navarro et al., 2015], CONTRAST (Convective Transport of Active Species in the Tropics) [Pan et al., 2017], and CAST (Coordinated Airborne Studies in the Tropics) [Andrews et al., 2016] are three aircraft measurement campaigns that took place in Jan-Mar 2014, over the West Pacific, centred around Guam. As these campaigns sampled close to the key industrial East Asia region, comparisons with the model output provide a valuable supplement to the available Asian surface sites.
Figure 5.2. 12-year average of monthly anomalies from the annual mean (ppt) at each AGAGE site, comparing observed CHCl$_3$ with seasonal and aseasonal CHCl$_3$ model outputs. Error bars depict ±1 s.d. from the 12-year average observational monthly anomaly.

Figure 5.3 displays all CHCl$_3$ aircraft measurements from the surface into the upper troposphere/lower stratosphere (the ATTREX campaign sampled at a particularly high altitude, above ~14 km). The observations have also been averaged into 1 km bins, as has the corresponding model CHCl$_3$ output. From this, it can be seen that the model overestimates the binned observations slightly, by 0.7 ppt on average throughout the profile. However, the model lies close to the uncertainty range of the observations, and there is good agreement in the boundary layer and mid-troposphere. Overall, taking into account both the surface (Figure 5.1) and aircraft (Figure 5.3) comparisons, our basic estimation of CHCl$_3$ emissions has led to good agreement with observed values, with the performance of the emissions being of a similar order to the results obtained
from the synthesis inversions performed for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ [Claxton et al., 2020].

![Figure 5.3](image-url)

**Figure 5.3.** Modelled versus observed vertical profiles of CHCl$_3$ (ppt) during the 2014 CAST/CONTRAST/ATTREX field missions. Model output (blue) and the observational mean (black) have been averaged into 1 km vertical bins.

### 5.4 End-to-End Study of Cl-VSLS Emissions and Impact on Stratospheric Ozone

#### 5.4.1 Surface Trends in Cl-VSLS

With evaluated and reasonably accurate emission fields for the three main Cl-VSLS (CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ from Claxton et al. [2020], and CHCl$_3$ from the preceding section), the time-varying atmospheric impacts can be investigated. **Table 5.5** summarises the global source gas emissions for each Cl-VSLS for every year of our 12-year study period (2006-2017). These Cl-VSLS emissions were implemented in a forward TOMCAT model run using a model configuration that contained a simplified treatment of product gas production and removal.
(see Section 5.2). The TOMCAT model output was first used to investigate changes in surface Cl-VSLS concentrations and to diagnose surface trends. Figure 5.4 depicts the modelled surface concentration of each species for 2017, the final year of the study.

As Asian CH₂Cl₂ emissions have increased dramatically over the last 10-15 years [Claxton et al., 2020], it is unsurprising that East Asia is the region of greatest CH₂Cl₂ concentrations in Figure 5.4. These concentrations reach up to 1 ppb, which is of a similar order to local measurements observed under polluted conditions [Barletta et al., 2006; Oram et al., 2017; Shao et al., 2011]. Background concentrations, e.g. over the NH oceans, are approximately 60 ppt, which represent typical values measured by the NOAA observational network at similar latitudes [e.g. Claxton et al., 2020; also Figure 2.4]. There is a large hemispherical gradient across all Cl-VSLS, due to relatively strong NH sources and meridional circulation only occurring at timescales similar to Cl-VSLS lifetimes. For CHCl₃, maximum concentrations also occur over East Asia, at approximately 100 ppt. This is again of a similar order to observations recorded in the area (e.g. 232 ppt at Taiwan from polluted air strongly influenced from continental East Asia) [Oram et al., 2017]. Despite natural emissions comprising 80% of total CHCl₃ emissions, these industrial peaks are still visible, due to the large proportion of Temperate Asia emissions in Table 5.3. For C₂Cl₄, Asian emissions aren’t significantly greater than emissions from any other region [Claxton et al., 2020]. As a result, industrial hotspots with concentrations reaching over 40 ppt are scattered throughout Europe, Asia, and North America. Observed background NH concentrations of C₂Cl₄ are typically of the order of 3 ppt [Claxton et al., 2020], which matches the results in Figure 5.4(c). When comparing with observational data, it is important to note that the model grid cells cover a large area, and an observational point may not be representative over the entirety of its surrounding area.

Also included in Figure 5.4 is the modelled surface concentration of the two main product gases studied, Cl₂ and phosgene (expressed as a sum of both compounds and in terms of equivalent chlorine). Concentrations of the two product gases reach up to 60 ppt Cl equivalent in East Asia, though baseline values of 25-30 ppt Cl are estimated between 60°N and 30°S.
Table 5.5. Summary of annual emissions (Gg yr\(^{-1}\)) for the 3 Cl-VSLS input into forward TOMCAT simulations. CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) and C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions are derived from Claxton et al. [2020] (Tables 4.3, 4.4, 4.53).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CH(_2)Cl(_2)</td>
<td>637</td>
<td>695</td>
<td>748</td>
<td>743</td>
<td>822</td>
<td>886</td>
<td>1037</td>
<td>1093</td>
<td>1076</td>
<td>1117</td>
<td>1171</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl(_3)</td>
<td>355</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>363</td>
<td>354</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>367</td>
<td>363</td>
<td>371</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>405</td>
<td>411</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C(_2)Cl(_4)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C(_2)Cl(_4) + Cl</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>174</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>161</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) + Cl represents the emissions generated with inclusion of a Cl reaction sink. CHCl\(_3\) emissions are from Table 5.3.

Figure 5.4. Modelled 2017 surface mixing ratios (ppt source gas) of (a) CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\), (b) CHCl\(_3\), (c) C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\), and (d) sum of product gases Cl\(_y\) and phosgene. For (d), units are ppt Cl equivalent.
Figure 5.5. Modelled surface mixing ratio trend (ppt source gas yr$^{-1}$) for (a) CH$_2$Cl$_2$, (b) CHCl$_3$, (c) C$_2$Cl$_4$, and (d) sum of product gases Cl$_y$ + phosgene. Note that the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and CHCl$_3$ trends are for the period 2006-2017, whilst C$_2$Cl$_4$ and product gas trends are for 2007-2017. For (d), units are ppt Cl equivalent yr$^{-1}$. White areas represent trends that lie below the 95% confidence interval.

Figure 5.5 shows the calculated trend in the surface abundance of all three Cl-VSLS over the study period 2006-2017 (2007-2017 for C$_2$Cl$_4$), for each model grid box. There is a clear increasing trend in CH$_2$Cl$_2$ surface concentration, including at background locations. This increasing trend ranges from $\sim$100 ± 6 ppt yr$^{-1}$ in areas of East Asia, to 2.5 ± 0.2 ppt yr$^{-1}$ at NH background locations and 0.8 ± 0.04 ppt yr$^{-1}$ at SH background locations, and a positive trend is almost ubiquitous across the globe. The trends in Figure 5.5 were also tested for their significance. A Student’s t-test was performed on the trend correlation, with a null hypothesis assuming zero correlation. The number of degrees of freedom provided was equal to n-2, where n is the number of years for each Cl-VSLS trend calculation. As each trend was performed using annual means, it is
likely that any autocorrelation is minimised. The majority of the CH$_2$Cl$_2$ trends lie above the 95% confidence interval, illustrated by the lack of white patches in Figure 5.5(a). These non-significant trends are located in Europe, where high surface concentrations fluctuate annually. Despite regions such as Europe experiencing a negative trend in emissions [Claxton et al., 2020; Figure 4.2], the efficient zonal mixing of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ still results in a general increase in the surface concentrations over the 12 years.

For CHCl$_3$, there is also a general increasing trend, due to a relatively strong increase in emissions over the later 5 years of the study period (see also Table 5.5). This trend is noticeably far lower than that for CH$_2$Cl$_2$, with the greatest trend reaching only 10.8 ± 1.8 ppt yr$^{-1}$ in some grid boxes. Similarly to CH$_2$Cl$_2$, the maximum trends in CHCl$_3$ surface mixing ratio occur over East Asia. C$_2$Cl$_4$ experiences a negative trend globally, of up to -2.6 ± 0.5 ppt yr$^{-1}$, reflecting its generally decreasing emissions. As a consequence of the greater relative error of the C$_2$Cl$_4$ trend, less confidence have been found by the Student’s t-test, particularly in the Southern Hemisphere. For both CHCl$_3$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$, there are regions which experience changes in emissions contrary to their respective concentration trends [Table 5.4; Claxton et al., 2020]. However, these changes are too small compared to the impact of zonal cross-regional transport on surface mixing ratios. The final panel in Figure 5.5 shows that for the two main product gases, Cl$_2$ and phosgene, the trend follows that expected of a roughly weighted combination from all three Cl-VSLS (i.e. overall positive), with a similar distribution to its analogous surface concentration plot in Figure 5.4.

5.4.2 Stratospheric Injection of Cl-VSLS and Products

5.4.2.1 Primary Analysis

An important source of Cl-VSLS and their product gases, Cl$_2$ and phosgene, to the stratosphere, is via the tropical tropopause [Claxton et al., 2019; Gettelman et al., 2009; Hosking et al., 2010]. This is because of efficient transport from large-scale convective systems, which originate over warm ocean waters. Throughout the tropics, the greatest likelihood of these systems occurs over
South East Asia [e.g. Gettelman et al., 2009], and therefore emissions close to this region will lead to the largest chlorine injection [Claxton et al., 2019]. As a result, it is of key importance to determine the amount of chlorine from Cl-VSLS at the tropical tropopause. Here we define the tropical tropopause as between the latitudes 20°N and 20°S, and at an altitude between 16.5 and 17.5 km, consistent with the altitude range from the WMO definition [Engel et al., 2018].

Table 5.6 shows the modelled abundance at the tropical tropopause for each of the three Cl-VSLS, and their products, for each year of our study (similar values are later used as boundary conditions in the stratospheric configuration, SLIMCAT). For C₂Cl₄, results for 2006 have been excluded as the input emission data only starts in 2007. Table 5.6 categorises the stratospheric chlorine injection from each source gas (“source gas injection”, SGI) and the contributions of both major product gases (“product gas injection”, PGI), each expressed in ppt of chlorine equivalent. As can be expected, the tropopause abundance is roughly proportional to global emissions, and follows the same trend. For CH₂Cl₂, there is an increase of roughly 3.8 ppt Cl yr⁻¹, resulting in a total stratospheric Cl contribution (SGI + PGI) due to CH₂Cl₂ of 88.0 ± 8.7 ppt Cl in 2017, an increase from 49.4 ± 3.2 ppt Cl in 2006. For CHCl₃, the yearly trend is 0.46 ppt Cl yr⁻¹, with a 2017 total chlorine injection of 39.0 ± 2.1 ppt Cl, up from 33.9 ± 1.4 ppt Cl in 2006. Note, a value of 0.84 ppt Cl yr⁻¹ is generated when calculating CHCl₃ PGI+SGI trend from 2011, the year at which CHCl₃ notably increases. Owing to decreasing emissions between 2007 and 2017, there is a negative trend in the stratospheric chlorine injection due to C₂Cl₄, of -0.19 ppt Cl yr⁻¹ for its total SGI + PGI contributions, from 6.41 ppt Cl in 2007 to 5.06 ppt Cl in 2017.
Table 5.6. Annual modelled stratospheric Cl injections (ppt Cl) due to Cl-VSLS emissions from Table 5.5. Injections are derived as the sum of equivalent ppt chlorine at the tropical (±20° latitude) tropopause (16.5-17.5 km). The final column summarises equivalent data from the most recent WMO/UNEP Ozone Assessment Report, over ±25° latitude (and 16.5-17.5 km) [Engel et al., 2018]. For each Cl-VSLS, SGI (Source Gas Injection) and PGI (Product Gas Injection) from Cl₂ and phosgene are calculated. Uncertainties given are ± 1 s.d. from the mean, and do not reflect the uncertainty in the emissions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>38.7</td>
<td>± 2.7</td>
<td>40.4</td>
<td>± 4.3</td>
<td>46.0</td>
<td>± 4.1</td>
<td>46.3</td>
<td>± 3.8</td>
<td>50.9</td>
<td>± 6.3</td>
<td>51.3</td>
<td>± 4.2</td>
<td>55.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl₂</td>
<td>5.35</td>
<td>± 1.55</td>
<td>5.78</td>
<td>± 1.75</td>
<td>6.64</td>
<td>± 2.08</td>
<td>6.23</td>
<td>± 1.61</td>
<td>6.29</td>
<td>± 1.98</td>
<td>7.15</td>
<td>± 2.14</td>
<td>7.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>5.32</td>
<td>± 0.24</td>
<td>5.47</td>
<td>± 0.37</td>
<td>5.85</td>
<td>± 0.39</td>
<td>6.30</td>
<td>± 0.40</td>
<td>6.61</td>
<td>± 0.50</td>
<td>6.90</td>
<td>± 0.43</td>
<td>7.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>49.4</td>
<td>± 3.2</td>
<td>51.6</td>
<td>± 4.6</td>
<td>58.4</td>
<td>± 4.6</td>
<td>58.8</td>
<td>± 4.1</td>
<td>63.8</td>
<td>± 6.6</td>
<td>65.3</td>
<td>± 4.7</td>
<td>69.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>21.9</td>
<td>± 1.2</td>
<td>22.2</td>
<td>± 1.5</td>
<td>22.3</td>
<td>± 1.5</td>
<td>22.5</td>
<td>± 1.2</td>
<td>22.3</td>
<td>± 1.3</td>
<td>22.9</td>
<td>± 1.6</td>
<td>23.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl₂</td>
<td>1.37</td>
<td>± 0.47</td>
<td>1.47</td>
<td>± 0.52</td>
<td>1.54</td>
<td>± 0.46</td>
<td>1.40</td>
<td>± 0.52</td>
<td>1.32</td>
<td>± 0.52</td>
<td>1.48</td>
<td>± 0.57</td>
<td>1.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>± 0.5</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>± 0.5</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>± 0.5</td>
<td>10.5</td>
<td>± 0.5</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>± 0.5</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>± 0.6</td>
<td>10.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>33.9</td>
<td>± 1.4</td>
<td>34.3</td>
<td>± 1.6</td>
<td>34.7</td>
<td>± 1.7</td>
<td>34.5</td>
<td>± 1.4</td>
<td>34.4</td>
<td>± 1.5</td>
<td>34.5</td>
<td>± 1.7</td>
<td>35.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.24</td>
<td>± 0.43</td>
<td>4.78</td>
<td>± 0.53</td>
<td>4.85</td>
<td>± 0.50</td>
<td>4.38</td>
<td>± 0.41</td>
<td>4.31</td>
<td>± 0.37</td>
<td>4.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl₂</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.84</td>
<td>± 0.21</td>
<td>0.94</td>
<td>± 0.26</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td>± 0.20</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>± 0.20</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>± 0.21</td>
<td>0.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>± 0.13</td>
<td>1.38</td>
<td>± 0.15</td>
<td>1.40</td>
<td>± 0.11</td>
<td>1.29</td>
<td>± 0.09</td>
<td>1.21</td>
<td>± 0.09</td>
<td>1.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>6.41</td>
<td>± 0.49</td>
<td>7.10</td>
<td>± 0.61</td>
<td>7.15</td>
<td>± 0.54</td>
<td>6.46</td>
<td>± 0.47</td>
<td>5.90</td>
<td>± 0.43</td>
<td>5.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total SGI</td>
<td>66.8</td>
<td>± 4.6</td>
<td>73.1</td>
<td>± 4.3</td>
<td>73.5</td>
<td>± 4.0</td>
<td>77.8</td>
<td>± 6.4</td>
<td>77.5</td>
<td>± 4.5</td>
<td>82.3</td>
<td>± 5.5</td>
<td>89.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total PGI</td>
<td>25.6</td>
<td>± 1.9</td>
<td>27.2</td>
<td>± 2.3</td>
<td>27.0</td>
<td>± 1.8</td>
<td>26.8</td>
<td>± 2.2</td>
<td>28.2</td>
<td>± 2.3</td>
<td>28.3</td>
<td>± 2.2</td>
<td>29.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total SGI + PGI</td>
<td>92.3</td>
<td>± 5.0</td>
<td>100.2</td>
<td>± 4.9</td>
<td>100.5</td>
<td>± 4.4</td>
<td>104.7</td>
<td>± 6.8</td>
<td>105.7</td>
<td>± 5.1</td>
<td>110.7</td>
<td>± 5.9</td>
<td>118.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 5.6 also includes best estimates from the most recent WMO/UNEP Ozone Assessment, based on the simple idealised modelling study of Hossaini et al. [2017] and aircraft observations, as reported in Engel et al. [2018]. These values are appropriate for the year 2016 and are calculated at the tropopause between 25°N and 25°S; i.e. a slightly different latitude range to our study. For CH₂Cl₂, our 2016 estimate of SGI (68.9 ± 8.1 ppt Cl) falls within the range of the WMO best estimate (52.6-77.0 ppt Cl). For CH₃Cl, our 2016 SGI estimate of 25.4 ± 1.6 ppt Cl is just outside the WMO range (17.1-22.5 ppt Cl), and for C₂Cl₄ we calculate SGI of 3.47 ± 0.30 ppt Cl, 1.5× that of the WMO estimate average (1.52-2.84 ppt Cl). The total SGI from these three Cl-VSLS is listed in Table 5.6. Our value for total SGI of 97.8 ± 8.3 ppt Cl lies within the WMO best estimated range of 71.8-101.2 ppt Cl, but towards the upper limit. Note, this WMO SGI reported estimate is based on the contributions of just these three Cl-VSLS, and other Cl-VSLS, such as C₂H₄Cl₂, were not specifically included in the calculation [Engel et al., 2018].

The WMO report also includes estimates of PGI based on the combination of several modelling studies [Engel et al., 2018]. The nature of combining results from different studies leads to large uncertainty in the WMO estimated PGI range of 8-50 ppt Cl. The PGI estimate from this study is 32.2-35.2 ppt Cl (2014-2017) and hence falls within the WMO range. Our estimate of the total contribution (SGI + PGI) of Cl-VSLS to stratospheric chlorine is 132.1 ± 8.9 ppt Cl in 2017 which falls towards the upper limit of the equivalent WMO estimate (Table 5.6).
Figure 5.6. Tropical tropopause Cl-VSLS injection timeseries in ppt Cl, 2006–2017. For each Cl-VSLS, the annual contribution from SGI (black), Cl$_y$ (red) and phosgene (blue) is shown. Note for (c) C$_2$Cl$_4$, and (d) total from all Cl-VSLS, the timeseries starts at 2007.

Figure 5.6 summarises the results given in Table 5.6 by visualising the yearly chlorine injections due to each source gas, Cl$_y$, and phosgene. Here the rise in CH$_2$Cl$_2$ concentrations can be more easily identified. What is also apparent is the differing proportions of product gases for each Cl-VSLS. Despite CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and CHCl$_3$ having very similar tropospheric lifetimes, of around 110 days [Claxton et al., 2019; Harris et al., 2014], 21% of the total stratospheric chlorine injection due to CH$_2$Cl$_2$ is from product gases (10.5% Cl$_y$, 10.5% phosgene), whilst for CHCl$_3$ this proportion is 35%, and concentrations of phosgene are 8 times larger than those of Cl$_y$. C$_2$Cl$_4$ has a PGI proportion of about 32.5%; however, note this value is only based on a scenario in which C$_2$Cl$_4$ is oxidised by OH only.
5.4.2.2 Sensitivity Testing

In addition to a sink reaction with OH, there is a likely sink of C$_2$Cl$_4$ with Cl radicals [Rudolph et al., 1996]. We tested the effect of this reaction by propagating the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl emissions from Claxton et al. [2020], detailed in Table 5.5. The results from the inclusion of the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink reaction are shown in Table 5.7. As the inversion results from the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink experiment were designed to optimise emissions using the same series of observations as the case without the sink, it isn’t surprising that the SGI values in Table 5.7 match those in Table 5.6 fairly closely, with a maximum deviation from the original case of 11%. However, the PGI estimates vary considerably. The Cl$_y$ injections increase by a factor of 3, and phosgene injections increase by a factor of 2.1, when the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink is included. The 3× increase of Cl$_y$ cannot be rationalised just by the 50% increased C$_2$Cl$_4$ emissions for this scenario. It is probable that this extra Cl$_y$ comes directly from the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink reaction. Overall, the average PGI proportion has increased from 32.5% to 52%, and total stratospheric Cl equivalent from C$_2$Cl$_4$ (SGI + PGI) increased from 5.06 ppt Cl to 7.82 ppt Cl in 2017 (i.e. comparing results from Table 5.6 to Table 5.7). However, although there is reasonable confidence in the existence of the sink [Hossaini, Chipperfield, et al., 2016; Rudolph et al., 1996], the Cl concentration field used in the model is far less certain. Recall, 1.3 x 10$^3$ atoms cm$^{-3}$ was assumed as a globally uniform troposphere Cl concentration, whereas in practice this is unlikely to be accurate. Therefore, we only include the base case (without the C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl sink) in our calculation of total tropopause chlorine injection to study ozone impacts.

Table 5.7. As Table 5.6, but for the additional C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl emission scenario.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C$_2$Cl$_4$ + Cl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>4.40</td>
<td>5.07</td>
<td>5.36</td>
<td>4.86</td>
<td>4.08</td>
<td>4.40</td>
<td>4.37</td>
<td>4.36</td>
<td>3.86</td>
<td>3.86</td>
<td>3.53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl$_y$</td>
<td>2.56</td>
<td>2.88</td>
<td>2.76</td>
<td>2.32</td>
<td>2.26</td>
<td>2.13</td>
<td>2.09</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td>1.94</td>
<td>1.94</td>
<td>2.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>2.90</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>2.71</td>
<td>2.52</td>
<td>2.37</td>
<td>2.31</td>
<td>2.36</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td>2.21</td>
<td>2.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>9.86</td>
<td>11.0</td>
<td>11.1</td>
<td>9.88</td>
<td>8.86</td>
<td>8.90</td>
<td>8.76</td>
<td>8.96</td>
<td>8.04</td>
<td>8.02</td>
<td>7.82</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 5.8. As Table 5.6 but for a model sensitivity experiment assuming a Cl\textsubscript{y} lifetime of 37 hours [Wang et al., 2019], rather than 5 days [Sherwen et al., 2016].

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CH\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>38.7</td>
<td>40.4</td>
<td>46.0</td>
<td>46.3</td>
<td>50.9</td>
<td>51.3</td>
<td>55.4</td>
<td>62.1</td>
<td>68.6</td>
<td>65.0</td>
<td>68.9</td>
<td>68.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl\textsubscript{y}</td>
<td>3.60</td>
<td>3.91</td>
<td>4.51</td>
<td>4.14</td>
<td>4.10</td>
<td>4.81</td>
<td>4.55</td>
<td>5.03</td>
<td>5.91</td>
<td>5.54</td>
<td>5.89</td>
<td>6.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>5.32</td>
<td>5.47</td>
<td>5.85</td>
<td>6.30</td>
<td>6.61</td>
<td>6.90</td>
<td>7.27</td>
<td>7.96</td>
<td>8.83</td>
<td>9.12</td>
<td>9.29</td>
<td>9.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>47.6</td>
<td>49.7</td>
<td>56.3</td>
<td>56.8</td>
<td>61.6</td>
<td>62.9</td>
<td>67.2</td>
<td>75.1</td>
<td>83.3</td>
<td>79.7</td>
<td>84.1</td>
<td>84.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl\textsubscript{3}</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>21.9</td>
<td>22.2</td>
<td>22.3</td>
<td>22.3</td>
<td>22.9</td>
<td>23.1</td>
<td>23.8</td>
<td>24.6</td>
<td>25.4</td>
<td>25.0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl\textsubscript{y}</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>0.94</td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td>0.89</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>0.98</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>10.5</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>11.2</td>
<td>11.6</td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>12.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>33.4</td>
<td>33.9</td>
<td>34.2</td>
<td>34.0</td>
<td>33.9</td>
<td>34.0</td>
<td>34.6</td>
<td>36.0</td>
<td>37.2</td>
<td>38.4</td>
<td>38.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{4}</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGI</td>
<td>4.24</td>
<td>4.78</td>
<td>4.85</td>
<td>4.38</td>
<td>3.91</td>
<td>4.04</td>
<td>3.97</td>
<td>4.15</td>
<td>3.65</td>
<td>3.47</td>
<td>3.35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl\textsubscript{y}</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.57</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0.45</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>0.43</td>
<td>0.42</td>
<td>0.46</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>0.39</td>
<td>0.43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phos</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.38</td>
<td>1.40</td>
<td>1.29</td>
<td>1.21</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>1.08</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>6.07</td>
<td>6.73</td>
<td>6.78</td>
<td>6.13</td>
<td>5.59</td>
<td>5.61</td>
<td>5.49</td>
<td>5.72</td>
<td>5.13</td>
<td>4.90</td>
<td>4.80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total SGI</td>
<td>66.8</td>
<td>73.1</td>
<td>73.5</td>
<td>77.8</td>
<td>77.5</td>
<td>82.3</td>
<td>89.2</td>
<td>96.6</td>
<td>93.3</td>
<td>97.8</td>
<td>96.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total PGI</td>
<td>22.9</td>
<td>24.2</td>
<td>24.1</td>
<td>23.8</td>
<td>25.1</td>
<td>26.1</td>
<td>26.3</td>
<td>28.5</td>
<td>28.7</td>
<td>29.6</td>
<td>31.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>89.7</td>
<td>97.2</td>
<td>97.6</td>
<td>101.6</td>
<td>102.5</td>
<td>107.4</td>
<td>115.5</td>
<td>125.0</td>
<td>122.0</td>
<td>127.4</td>
<td>128.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An additional sensitivity experiment was performed by changing the lifetime of Cl\textsubscript{y}. The lifetime supplied in the base model, of 5 days, was based on modelling work by Sherwen et al. [2016]. However, an alternative and much lower estimate of 37 hours was found by Wang et al. [2019]. Therefore, the TOMCAT model runs were repeated using this lower lifetime estimate. The SGI and phosgene injections do not change at all, and despite a change in the assumed Cl\textsubscript{y} lifetime by a factor of 3.2 in the model, the Cl\textsubscript{y} stratospheric injections only change at most by around a factor of 1.4-1.65 (Table 5.8). Overall, the decreased Cl\textsubscript{y} lifetime leads to decreased total Cl-VSLS contributions (SGI+PGI, all 3 Cl-VSLS) by only ~3% for each year, which are within the error ranges provided in Table 5.6. Therefore, the total chlorine injection into the stratosphere due to Cl-VSLS isn’t particularly sensitive to current uncertainty in the tropospheric Cl\textsubscript{y} lifetime.

A final set of sensitivity tests were performed with varying OH concentrations. Multi-model global tropospheric mean OH concentrations are approximately $10.8 \pm 2.1 \times 10^5$ molecules cm\textsuperscript{-3} [Zhao et al., 2019]. This uncertainty of ±20%
was used to scale our offline OH field in TOMCAT and further forward runs were performed that were otherwise identical to the base case. Focusing on the year 2017, we found from these sensitivity tests that CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) SGI ranged from 56.6-86.0 ppt Cl when OH was altered by 20%, compared to the base case value of 68.5 ± 8.1 ppt Cl (Table 5.6). Similarly, for CHCl\(_3\), SGI ranged from 20.4-31.8 ppt Cl (c.f. 25.0 ± 1.9 ppt Cl in Table 5.6). Overall, the total SGI from all VSLS considered ranges from 79.7-122.2 ppt Cl, and total SGI+PGI ranges from 114.4-158.1 ppt Cl, compared to 96.6 ± 8.3 and 132.1 ± 8.9 ppt Cl, respectively. These ranges are broadly in line with those provided in the 2018 WMO Ozone Assessment, in Table 5.6 [Engel et al., 2018]. Compared to changing Cl\(_y\) lifetime, Cl-VSLS contributions to stratospheric Cl are far more sensitive to uncertainties in OH. In addition, e.g. for the SGI+PGI total contributions, the range of 114.4-158.1 ppt Cl far exceeds the ± 8.9 ppt Cl estimate of uncertainty from Table 5.6. Therefore, it can be concluded that variations and uncertainty in tropospheric OH concentration are significant towards quantifying Cl-VSLS injection into the stratosphere.

5.4.3 Stratospheric Ozone Impacts
5.4.3.1 Ozone Changes due to Cl-VSLS

With tropopause injection values of Cl-VSLS calculated using TOMCAT (e.g. Table 5.6), we entered these as boundary conditions into the stratospheric configuration of the model, SLIMCAT. Two simulations were performed with SLIMCAT, one with the time series of Cl-VSLS injections from 2007-2017, and one with zero Cl-VSLS. Therefore, we can determine the transient impact on ozone from Cl-VSLS, assuming accurate levels of Cl-VSLS emissions were included. For the “with Cl-VSLS” scenario, the tropopause injection values are formed from the total contribution from each Cl-VSLS in Table 5.6. Both source gas and product gas contributions are included and are considered separately in the model. The evaluation of stratospheric ozone concentrations from the model under each scenario was analysed. Figure 5.7(a) shows the annual mean percentage ozone difference between the two scenarios in 2017, the final year of the model runs, as a function of latitude and altitude. As expected,
inclusion of Cl-VSLS leads to a decrease in ozone concentration and this decrease is evident throughout the stratosphere. This decrease is particularly prominent in the Antarctic lower stratosphere, at around -3.5% at its maximum, and in the upper stratosphere, regions where chlorine is relatively efficient at destroying ozone [von Clarmann, 2013]. It has been well established that dynamical changes are a significant driver of lower stratosphere ozone decreases [Shepherd, 2008], and this has also been found to be the case for recent ozone trends [Chipperfield et al., 2018]. However, as our two model scenarios use the same offline dynamics, the ozone decrease in Figure 5.7 are purely due to chemical processes (i.e. the addition of ‘extra’ chlorine from Cl-VSLS). Overall, in 2017, global mean lower stratosphere ozone loss due to Cl-VSLS is estimated at -0.56%, which increases to -1.19% when just considering ozone changes over Antarctica (60°-90°S, Table 5.9).

The “ozone hole”, the phenomenon that arises from the unusual Antarctic meteorological conditions, combined with chlorine from CFCs and other ODSs, is most prominent during the Antarctic spring. The polar winter leads to a build-up of chlorine reservoir species, such as ClONO₂ and HCl [e.g. Lowe and MacKenzie, 2008]. These can react inside and on polar stratospheric clouds (PSCs) to form more labile compounds, including HOCl, and Cl₂. When the sun returns in spring, these chlorinated compounds can be readily photolysed, releasing large amounts of Cl rapidly, leading to a dramatic decrease in ozone. Figure 5.7(b) calculates the difference in ozone concentrations due to Cl-VSLS during October of 2017, the peak month of the ozone hole [e.g. Orce and Helbling, 1997]. The ozone difference over the Antarctic lower stratosphere reaches a maximum of about -18% (and an average of -3.16% at 50 hPa, see Table 5.9), although the ozone loss over the Arctic lower stratosphere is unsurprisingly far smaller in this month.
Figure 5.7. Latitude-height ozone difference (%) between SLIMCAT model runs with Cl-VSLS and without. (a) Annual average difference for the final year of the study, 2017; (b) difference during October 2017, the peak month of Antarctic ozone loss.

In addition to purely investigating the final year of the study, we can observe how O₃ concentrations have changed as a result of the changing Cl-VSLS emissions from 2007-2017. Table 5.9 calculates changes in ozone over various different regions, including the lower stratosphere (50 hPa) [e.g. Eyring et al., 2010], the lower stratosphere just over the Antarctic (60°-90°S), both annually and in October, and the upper stratosphere (5 hPa). As Cl-VSLS are particularly reactive compared to most chlorinated ODS, they decompose relatively rapidly in the lower stratosphere. However, upper stratosphere ozone loss due to Cl-VSLS is not negligible, and ozone decreases at a rate of -0.009 % yr⁻¹ at 5 hPa. Throughout the 11 years of the study, ozone loss due to the difference between the two Cl-VSLS scenarios increases with year, as expected from one of the scenarios continually increasing its chlorine injection into the stratosphere. However, the loss is not linear, for example 2008 lower stratosphere ozone loss is greater than in 2010, despite the inverse being true with regards to chlorine
injection from Cl-VSLS in Table 5.6. Therefore, other factors must also act to
modulate the relative magnitude of Cl-VSLS-induced ozone change, such as
interannual variability in stratospheric meteorology.

In the lower stratosphere, Antarctica is more affected by yearly changes in Cl-
VSLS. Over 2007-2017, between the two Cl-VSLS scenarios, the global lower
stratosphere percentage ozone change decreases at a rate of -0.009 % yr⁻¹,
whilst just considering the Antarctic, the trend is -0.022 % yr⁻¹, implying that Cl-
VSLS further enhances Antarctic ozone loss. This could be due to the role that
chlorine plays in Antarctic stratospheric chemistry, including a coupling system
with bromine [Danilin et al., 1996], and removing chlorine affects this system
non-lineally. Figure 5.8 illustrates the difference in Antarctic lower stratospheric
ozone between the two SLIMCAT scenarios through time. Slices of the
difference in Antarctic ozone at 50 hPa were taken in October over four years
between 2007 and 2017. Here, it can be seen that Antarctic ozone depletion
due to Cl-VSLS is fairly similarly structured from year to year, and increases
over the four chosen years, reaching a maximum in 2017. This is due to the
increasing stratospheric chlorine from Cl-VSLS over the study period.

Figure 5.8 also shows a similar representation for the Arctic Spring, using the
ozone difference due to Cl-VSLS in March over the same four years. Arctic
ozone loss is more subject to interannual variation than in the Antarctic. This is
due to the more variable state of the Arctic polar vortex [Langematz et al., 2018].
For example, the relatively large ozone decrease in 2011 coincides with an
anomalously strong Arctic polar vortex, leading to exceedingly cold
temperatures, and therefore a larger number of polar stratospheric clouds to
facilitate ozone depletion [Manney et al., 2011]. Also, the position of the Arctic
ozone hole varies significantly amongst the years. In 2007 the majority of the
depletion resides directly over the pole, however in the subsequent years of the
Figure, the centre lies more towards Siberia, a latitude shift of 10-15°.
Figure 5.8. Polar spring ozone changes (%) between the two SLIMCAT VSLS scenarios, over the lower stratosphere (50 hPa) for four different years. March and October are the months chosen for Arctic and Antarctic springs, respectively.

Comparing model runs with and without CI-VSLS is important in quantifying the extent of ozone depletion caused by CI-VSLS. However, it is equally important to check if including CI-VSLS chemistry leads to better agreement to observations. Ozone satellite data from ACE-FTS (Atmospheric Chemistry Experiment Fourier Transform Spectrometer) [Bernath et al., 2005; Hegglin et al., 2008] has been used to compare with SLIMCAT model output on previous occasions [Griffin et al., 2019; Singleton et al., 2007]. Figure 5.9 compares the two SLIMCAT model outputs with ACE-FTS observations over three locations: the Arctic, in March; the Antarctic, in October; and the tropics, annually averaged. All three comparisons were performed over 2007-2017. Unfortunately, the ACE-FTS instrument does not observe ozone polewards of 70° latitude at all times [Bernath et al., 2005]. As a large proportion of the depletion of ozone caused by CI-VSLS occurs over the poles, these comparisons are not able to take all of this impact into account. Both the available observations and model outputs are in fairly good agreement in...
Figure 5.9, when taking into account the large uncertainty ranges. However, it is very difficult to distinguish between the two model outputs, due to the small percentage differences highlighted in Table 5.9, even in the Antarctic lower stratosphere. Generally, Figure 5.9 suggests that the model outputs overestimate the observations towards the lower stratosphere. Because of this overestimation, including VSLS into SLIMCAT slightly increases the model performance, owing to the decreases in ozone caused by including VSLS shown in Figure 5.7. Conversely, in the upper stratosphere, the model outputs tend to underestimate the observations.

Figure 5.9. Ozone/height profiles comparing SLIMCAT model outputs with and without CI-VSLS with ACE-FTS observations in: (a) the Arctic (60-70°N), in March; (b) the Antarctic (60-70°S), in October; (c) and the tropics (30°N - 30°S), over a whole year, all averaged over 2007-2017. In (a) and (b) the error bars represent ±2 standard deviations for each dataset. In (c) the error bars represent ±1 std. dev.
Table 5.9. Differences in ozone between a model run with Cl-VSLS included and one with Cl-VSLS excluded, expressed as (a) global zonal mean % change through the LS (lower stratosphere, 50 hPa), (b) mean % change over the Antarctic (60°S-90°S) LS, (c) mean % change over the Antarctic LS in October (d) global zonal mean % ozone change through the US (upper stratosphere, 5 hPa), (e) global mean column change (DU), (f) mean column change over the Antarctic (60°S-90°S, DU), and (g) global mean % column change.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(a): %O_3 change, LS</td>
<td>-0.45</td>
<td>-0.49</td>
<td>-0.44</td>
<td>-0.43</td>
<td>-0.47</td>
<td>-0.48</td>
<td>-0.48</td>
<td>-0.51</td>
<td>-0.51</td>
<td>-0.55</td>
<td>-0.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(b): %O_3 change, Ant. LS</td>
<td>-0.89</td>
<td>-1.01</td>
<td>-0.89</td>
<td>-0.95</td>
<td>-1.10</td>
<td>-0.93</td>
<td>-1.04</td>
<td>-1.02</td>
<td>-1.19</td>
<td>-1.06</td>
<td>-1.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(d): %O_3 change, US</td>
<td>-0.32</td>
<td>-0.31</td>
<td>-0.32</td>
<td>-0.34</td>
<td>-0.33</td>
<td>-0.35</td>
<td>-0.36</td>
<td>-0.36</td>
<td>-0.38</td>
<td>-0.40</td>
<td>-0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(e): O_3 column, global (DU)</td>
<td>-0.98</td>
<td>-1.01</td>
<td>-0.96</td>
<td>-0.98</td>
<td>-1.02</td>
<td>-1.05</td>
<td>-1.05</td>
<td>-1.13</td>
<td>-1.14</td>
<td>-1.22</td>
<td>-1.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(f): O_3 column, Ant. (DU)</td>
<td>-2.20</td>
<td>-2.35</td>
<td>-2.27</td>
<td>-2.45</td>
<td>-2.54</td>
<td>-2.75</td>
<td>-2.98</td>
<td>-2.91</td>
<td>-2.96</td>
<td>-3.03</td>
<td>-3.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(g): %O_3 column, global</td>
<td>-0.33</td>
<td>-0.35</td>
<td>-0.33</td>
<td>-0.33</td>
<td>-0.35</td>
<td>-0.36</td>
<td>-0.36</td>
<td>-0.38</td>
<td>-0.39</td>
<td>-0.42</td>
<td>-0.41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.4.3.2 Column Ozone Changes

A useful concept for studying ozone changes is *column* ozone. This is a measure of how much ozone is situated over a unit area and is reported in Dobson Units, where 1 DU is 0.01 mm of ozone if the vertical column of ozone was brought down to surface temperature and pressure. Natural levels of column ozone are approximately 300 DU; however, over the Antarctic during
spring, can fall down to <200 DU [Langematz et al., 2018]. **Figure 5.10(a)** depicts the modelled change in the geographical distribution of column ozone due to Cl-VSLS in 2017. **Figure 5.10(b)** shows the change in October 2017, the peak of Antarctic spring ozone loss. The column ozone changes in **Figure 5.10(a)** are fairly uniform zonally, and the three main areas of the two polar regions and the tropics can be identified. There is little annual mean tropical column ozone change due to Cl-VSLS, a relatively large Antarctic decrease (averaging -3.4 DU, minimum -3.9 DU), and smaller Arctic decreases (reaching -2.1 DU). Similarly, in **Figure 5.10(b)**, this Antarctic decrease is deepened (to a minimum of -6.9 DU) when just considering October, and the Arctic decrease is lessened (to a minimum -1.2 DU). In March, Arctic column ozone differences deepen to -5.0 DU. Globally the difference in mean column ozone between the two scenarios is -1.23 DU in 2017, or -0.41% of global total column ozone.

![Figure 5.10](image_url)

**Figure 5.10.** Column ozone difference (DU) between SLIMCAT model runs with CI-VSLS and without, expressed as (a) an annual average for 2017 and (b) an October 2017 average.
The time series of column ozone change due to Cl-VSLS can also be studied (Figure 5.11). With increasing Cl-VSLS, it is likely that the southern hemisphere decrease will become larger year upon year, as should be the case globally. **Table 5.9** calculates the column ozone change between the two model scenarios globally, and over the Antarctic (60°S to 90°S), for each year of study. Column ozone change due to Cl-VSLS decreases at a rate of roughly -0.03 DU yr⁻¹ globally, and at a rate of -0.10 DU yr⁻¹ over the Antarctic. The 2018 WMO Ozone Assessment Report have assessed Antarctic ozone recovery to be occurring at a rate of about 0.5-1.0 DU yr⁻¹, between 2000 and 2020 [Langematz et al., 2018]. The -0.10 DU yr⁻¹ decrease due to Cl-VSLS therefore represents a small, but not insignificant, counteraction against this recovery.

![Ozone Column Change](image)

**Figure 5.11.** Modelled zonally averaged column ozone change (DU) between the two Cl-VSLS scenarios as a function of latitude.
Figure 5.11 plots a time series of monthly column ozone change due to Cl-VSLS as a function of latitude, which allows for the depiction of the seasonal cycle of ozone depletion. The sheer decreases in ozone during Antarctic (and Arctic) spring are fully evident here. However, the fairly small rate of change of the difference in global column ozone between the two Cl-VSLS scenarios, of -0.03 DU yr\(^{-1}\) over the 11 years, shows how difficult it is to note significant decreases from year to year, and even the -0.10 DU yr\(^{-1}\) trend over Antarctica is only a tiny fraction (1-1.5%) of the maximum extent of column ozone loss (which varies from -7.0 to -9.9 DU over the 11 years). Over the Arctic, the interannual variation seen in Figure 5.8 is far more striking, with the 2011 Arctic ozone hole event noticeably standing out, and approaching levels of Antarctic ozone depletion [e.g. Manney et al., 2011].

5.5 Conclusions

Overall, we have quantified the impacts of transient Cl-VSLS emissions on stratospheric ozone from utilisation of a chemistry transport model, which required a new estimation of global emissions of CHCl\(_3\) from 2006-2017. Our main findings are the following:

- A fully empirical estimate of global gridded CHCl\(_3\) emissions, based on literature values and industrial estimates was developed. When used in the TOMCAT CTM, the emission field provides fairly good agreement with observational data, particularly at NH sites and when comparing with aircraft mission data. Global emissions of CHCl\(_3\) are estimated as 355 ± 120 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2006, rising to 416 ± 120 Gg yr\(^{-1}\) in 2017, with the source of this increase pertaining to increases in East Asian emissions. Natural sources, from oceans and soil, comprise 73-86% of total emissions, and there is a strong natural seasonality of emissions. Further work in refining recent industrial emission trends may help with the model underestimation of CHCl\(_3\) compared with observations at Asian sites.

- Using these CHCl\(_3\) emissions, in combination with literature estimates of global CH\(_2\)Cl\(_2\) and C\(_2\)Cl\(_4\) emissions [Claxton et al., 2020], the TOMCAT
CTM was used to track Cl-VSLS source gases and key product gases (phosgene and Cl$_2$) and to determine the amount of chlorine that enters the stratosphere. We estimate that total stratospheric chlorine from Cl-VSLS (CH$_2$Cl$_2$, CHCl$_3$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$) increased from 92.3 ± 8.0 ppt Cl in 2006 to 132.1 ± 8.9 ppt Cl in 2017. These values are within the estimated range from the most recent WMO Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion, of 89.9-141.1 ppt Cl in 2016 from the same three Cl-VSLS. We estimate that product gas injection contributes 26.6% of the total chlorine injection, with source gases accounting for the remaining 73.4%. Of the total chlorine source gas injection, CH$_2$Cl$_2$ provides 70.7% of the total and CHCl$_3$ provides 25.8%, in 2017. There are many other known Cl-VSLS, but for which accurate emission estimates are not known (e.g. C$_2$H$_4$Cl$_2$). Hence, the true contribution of Cl-VSLS to stratospheric chlorine is likely larger than modelled here.

The SLIMCAT stratospheric model was used to quantify Cl-VSLS impacts on ozone, using the calculated tropopause chlorine injections due to CH$_2$Cl$_2$, CHCl$_3$, C$_2$Cl$_4$, and products. Two scenarios were devised, one with these stratospheric chlorine injections, and one without any Cl-VSLS sources. Global annual mean lower stratosphere ozone loss due to Cl-VSLS was found to be -0.56% in 2017, reaching -1.19% over the Antarctic (60°-90°S). For October, the peak month of lower stratosphere Antarctic ozone loss, the percentage loss of ozone in 2017 extended to -18% at its maximum, just from this consideration of Cl-VSLS. Ozone column data provided a more absolute change throughout the atmosphere, with the inclusion of Cl-VSLS leading to a loss of global ozone column of -1.23 DU in 2017, and -3.44 DU over Antarctica in the same year. The transient nature of ozone loss was also studied, with the difference in global column ozone between the two Cl-VSLS scenarios decreasing at a rate of -0.03 DU yr$^{-1}$.

In conclusion, rising Cl-VSLS emissions since the mid-2000s have caused a steady increase in the injection of chlorine into the stratosphere, and in turn have contributed to a decrease in lower stratospheric ozone, predominantly
over Antarctica. These ozone losses act against the ozone recovery predicted as a result of the Montreal Protocol prohibiting long-lived ozone depleting substances, and therefore it is paramount that more investigation of CI-VSLS (e.g. identifying new compounds) and their impacts is performed. In particular, results from other models should be used to supplement this single model study.
Chapter 6

Conclusions and outlook

This thesis has generated novel information about emissions of Chlorinated Very Short-Lived Substances (Cl-VSLS) and their impacts on stratospheric ozone. Chapter 2 presented an overview of the dynamical and chemical processes that govern ozone production and loss in the atmosphere, with particular focus on chlorine chemistry. This chapter detailed the changing state of stratospheric composition as a consequence of ozone depleting substances (ODSs), and introduced the role that Cl-VSLS perform in atmospheric composition, and in stratospheric ozone destruction. Existing knowledge of Cl-VSLS emissions, uses, and abundances are described, their specific chemistry in the troposphere, and potential impacts in the stratosphere.

Chapter 3 presented an analysis of the Ozone Depletion Potential (ODP) of four major Cl-VSLS: Dichloromethane (CH₂Cl₂), chloroform (CHCl₃), perchloroethylene (C₂Cl₄), and ethylene dichloride (C₂H₄Cl₂). These four compounds are among the most abundant Cl-VSLS in the troposphere, yet for two of them, CH₂Cl₂ and C₂H₄Cl₂, there had been no accurate estimation of their ODPS. The ODPS of the Cl-VSLS were calculated using the TOMCAT/SLIMCAT 3-D chemical transport model (CTM). Briefly the TOMCAT model configuration was used to calculate the steady state stratospheric injection of each Cl-VSLS and CFC-11 due to a unit emission (in Tg yr⁻¹) of each from different geographical regions. These injections were then used in the SLIMCAT model configuration to investigate their impact on ozone (as per the ODP definition, see Chapter 3).

Chapter 3 derived ODPS on a regional and seasonal basis, considering five of the most significant industrial emitting regions. It was discovered that there was very little seasonal variability, and the ODPS instead greatly depended on the geographical region of emission. Emissions from Tropical Asia were found to lead to the largest ODP, due to its prime location to deep convective systems over the Maritime Continent and West Pacific. Here ODPS were between 40% and 250% greater than from other world regions, depending on the specific Cl-
VSLS. Emissions from Temperate Asia, the region thought to be central to increasing anthropogenic emissions of Cl-VSLS, led to a higher than average ODP. The ODP of CHCl₃ ranged from 0.0143-0.0264, which is approaching the ODP of some substances already proscribed by the Montreal Protocol, e.g. HCFC-22. The ODP of CH₂Cl₂ is 0.0097-0.0208, for C₂Cl₄ it is 0.0057-0.0198, and for C₂H₄Cl₂ it is 0.0029-0.0119. This novel ODP information should prove useful to scientists and policymakers looking to assess the significance of growing Cl-VSLS emissions in future years.

Chapter 4 investigated the emissions of two of the main Cl-VSLS: CH₂Cl₂, and C₂Cl₄. Previous emissions of Cl-VSLS have been poorly quantified, and with rising atmospheric CH₂Cl₂ concentrations, it is important to determine the region(s) driving this trend. For this chapter, this was performed by a technique called ‘synthesis inversion’. The technique is used to optimise a gridded set of surface emissions by assimilating atmospheric observations, in conjunction with output from a global 3-D CTM that uses a prior emission estimate. This prior estimate was amalgamated from available industry estimates and literature calculations from the 1990s. The observations assimilated were from the NOAA and AGAGE surface monitoring networks, and TOMCAT was used to generate the concentration model output. The synthesis inversion was performed over a 12-year period from 2006-2017 to investigate how emissions have changed over time, in addition to any regional variability.

The inversion results show that global total CH₂Cl₂ emissions increased over the 12 years, from 637 ± 36 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2006 to 1171 ± 45 Gg yr⁻¹ in 2017. This was due to emission increases over Asia, which have changed from 431.3 ± 32.2 to 1044.9 ± 40.4 Gr yr⁻¹. Corollary, there were slight decreases in emissions over Europe and North America, two historically key CH₂Cl₂ producing regions whose productions have declined due to market shifts and health concerns over CH₂Cl₂ use. C₂Cl₄ emissions had been under steady decline for decades, and this chapter details that between 2007 and 2017, global emissions decreased from 140.8 ± 13.8 to 106.1 ± 12.0 Gg yr⁻¹, primarily due to decreases in Europe and North America; however, Asian emissions have remained relatively constant.
Calculated global emissions of both Cl-VSLS were compared to estimates reported in the 2018 WMO/UNEP Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion Report using a simpler 12-box model. These inversion results were found to lie within the uncertainty ranges. The posterior emissions were evaluated within TOMCAT by comparing model output with observations, in order to determine the success of the inversion process. As expected, the observations that were assimilated were captured well by the posterior model output, and additionally, the model output performed almost equally as well against independent observations that were ‘held back’ for verification. The results also included a test for the veracity of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ ocean sources, where it was concluded that there is no evidence for or against ocean emission fluxes existing as a significant source of CH$_2$Cl$_2$. Furthermore, an additional test scenario was developed to investigate the impact of adding a competing C$_2$Cl$_4$ loss reaction, with Cl. The base inversion does not include it, as tropospheric Cl concentrations are uncertain; however, this scenario calculated a 50% increase in C$_2$Cl$_4$ emissions as a result, and marginally improved performance when comparing to observations.

Chapter 5 built on the previous chapter and considered the impact that changing Cl-VSLS emissions have had on stratospheric injection of chlorine. First, a simple 12-year amalgamation of CHCl$_3$ emissions was derived from literature estimates of natural sources and Asian emissions, and industry estimates for other key CHCl$_3$ producing regions. The total derived global CHCl$_3$ emission rate was 354.8 ± 120 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2006 and 416.1 ± 120 Gg yr$^{-1}$ in 2017. These emissions were gridded and implemented in the TOMCAT CTM for evaluation, and found to perform reasonably well at reproducing available global AGAGE observations. Despite not being calculated by an inverse modelling process, the CHCl$_3$ emissions performed equally as well as for CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ in the preceding chapter.

In Chapter 5 the TOMCAT/SLIMCAT modelling framework from Chapter 3 was then used to calculate the time-varying injections of Cl-VSLS and their products into the stratosphere, and the resulting ozone changes, from 2007 to 2017. The total stratospheric chlorine injection due to Cl-VSLS and their products was found to have increased at a rate of 4.2 ppt Cl yr$^{-1}$ over the study period, totalling
132.1 ± 8.9 ppt Cl in 2017. For comparison, the 2018 WMO/UNEP Ozone Assessment Report estimated total stratospheric chlorine from Cl-VSLS to be 89.9-141.1 ppt Cl. The SLIMCAT model was used to calculate the ozone change resulting from the above Cl injections; i.e. comparing a scenario with Cl-VSLS and one with no Cl-VSLS. Between the two cases, lower stratosphere ozone changed by -0.56% in 2017 due to Cl-VSLS alone, expressed as a global annual mean. Over Antarctica, where the seasonal ozone hole forms, this ozone difference reached -1.19%, also as an annual mean, though a larger October change was found (-3.2% on average, but up to a -18% minimum). This chapter also calculated a difference in global mean column ozone of -1.23 DU when comparing the two scenarios in 2017, decreasing at a rate of -0.03 DU yr⁻¹ between 2007 and 2017.

Overall, in this thesis I quantified ODP values for several influential Cl-VSLS, some for the first time, and showed that there is significant variation in ODP due to region of emission. I demonstrated that global emissions of CH₂Cl₂ have increased rapidly, mostly due to Asian emissions, the most important region for ozone depletion potential. The emission fields produced in this work have been successfully evaluated using a range of observations and found to accurately capture observational trends, in addition to being verified to current literature estimates. My gridded emissions represent the most up-to-date best estimate of Cl-VSLS emissions and should prove useful to other modelling groups. Finally, I have demonstrated the atmospheric impact that these uncontrolled Cl-VSLS have had on ozone to date, using the emission estimates that I had calculated. My results show that Cl-VSLS have had a significant impact on stratospheric ozone loss.

Considerations for further research

Uncontrolled emissions of Cl-VSLS are one of the main policy-relevant issues in stratospheric ozone research at present. As the atmospheric abundance of key controlled ozone depleting compounds (e.g. CFCs) declines – due to the success of the Montreal Protocol – substances that were once considered unimportant become increasingly prominent as their relative importance rises.
However, due to Cl-VSLS research only being explored in recent decades, atmospheric observations and information on emissions are limited and subject to uncertainty. Ethylene dichloride ($\text{C}_2\text{H}_4\text{Cl}_2$) and trichloroethylene ($\text{C}_2\text{HCl}_3$) are two Cl-VSLS often included in WMO Ozone Assessments, but with very limited emissions information and measurement data, investigations into global emissions and their impacts are not easily achievable.

There is also a large sector of compounds that we know even less about. Several very short-lived chlorocarbon compounds have been found to exist in high levels (approaching ppb levels of concentration) in urban locations, for example 1,2-dichloropropane and vinyl chloride. As well as the importance of studying urban environments on a human health basis, these large abundances of “minor” Cl-VSLS may have wider impacts on tropospheric (and potentially stratospheric) composition. These include the altering of the chlorine budget of the troposphere. The release of more Cl radicals allows for additional oxidative capacity, with consequences towards surface ozone production and air pollution.

Outside of Cl-VSLS, there are several other challenges towards ozone recovery that must be considered as part of a greater picture. Sulphate geoengineering strategies, in which sulphate aerosol precursor compounds such as $\text{SO}_2$ and $\text{H}_2\text{S}$ are hypothetically injected into the stratosphere in order to increase scattering of solar radiation, have dangerous potential consequences towards stratospheric ozone chemistry. Aerosols are key sites for heterogeneous chemistry, particularly regarding polar ozone depletion, and any implemented schemes are likely to exacerbate depletion. Other threats to stratospheric ozone include increasing anthropogenic sources of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$, the main source of stratospheric $\text{NO}_x$, and rogue emissions of CFCs. These both will act to decrease the expected recovery rate of stratospheric ozone.

Despite their considerable contribution to total Cl-VSLS emissions, there is a general lack of understanding of natural emissions, and there are inadequate measurement campaigns and data to get to the bottom of the issue. Until these problems are fixed, emission inventories will always be uncertain in this regard. Another source of uncertainty has come from the distribution of industrial Cl-
VSLs emissions. Generally, it has been assumed that distributions of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ and C$_2$Cl$_4$ emissions are identical, which although is unlikely to be the case, we have no data to suggest otherwise. Another problem arises from distributions changing rapidly with time, particularly within East Asia. The ability to create accurate Cl-VSLS emissions maps at a high spatial and temporal resolution would greatly assist any future Cl-VSLS-focused impact studies, both locally and globally.

Observational data has been vital for testing the validity of the results from the synthesis inversion process. Despite fairly good global coverage from the NOAA and AGAGE networks, there were problems with some of the regions lacking any observational data. Although these regions were not thought to be significant sources of Cl-VSLS emissions (e.g. Africa, Siberia and South America), the synthesis inversion process would have a tendency of shifting emissions towards or away from these regions that have little constraint. Unfortunately, observations from aircraft campaigns are very short-term, not spatially fixed, and are therefore difficult to successfully assimilate in a synthesis inversion. A first step would be to support measurements of Cl-VSLS in poorly sampled regions (e.g. developing countries in Africa and Latin America).

Nonetheless, the development of Cl-VSLS emissions allows us to further constrain their atmospheric impacts. As more and more short- and long-term observational studies are undertaken, our understanding of Cl-VSLS can only grow. New observations can be implemented in the synthesis inversion process when available, and this will extend the yearly record of emission estimates. Additional short-term observations, particularly from aircraft campaigns, can supplement the results from the extended inversion. For Cl-VSLS such as CHCl$_3$, it may be possible that in the future enough observations exist such that a synthesis inversion process can effectively estimate regional emissions.

Higher resolution models would also greatly assist any impact studies of tropospheric Cl-VSLS. Improvements in horizontal resolution would allow for a more accurate treatment of sub-grid scale transport processes, including convection. Additionally, improvements in vertical resolution can lead to better description of boundary layer and processes occurring in the climate-relevant
near-tropopause region. High resolution regional models can be set up using boundary conditions from a global concentration output e.g. what I generated in Chapter 5. Regional models are far more able to determine local sources of emission, as well as any potential impacts Cl-VSLS have on human activity, particularly in urban environments. Consequently, it would be of significant policy interest to research how the composition of the troposphere and urban environments varies with Cl-VSLS emissions. Overall, the work of this thesis already has important policy implications towards stratospheric considerations of Cl-VSLS, and can be used in tandem with the breadth of ongoing research on this ever-expanding discipline.

Bibliography


National Toxicology Program (2011). *Report on carcinogens, twelfth edition, dichloromethane*. Research Triangle Park, NC: National Toxicology Program, Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service. [online] Available at:


